



PEERLESS MARTIAL GOD

BOOK 14

Jing Wu Hen

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Peerless Martial God

(绝世武神)

by

Jing Wu Hen

(净无痕)

Synopsis

Lin Feng tried to be the diligent and hard-working good guy. He studied hard, did his best to make his family proud and not get into trouble, but when he saw a girl being taken advantage of, he had to intervene. He had been tricked, sentenced to 10 years in jail and framed for a crime he never committed, all was lost. If his life was over he would take those who ruined his life with him...

Suddenly he opens his eyes again. He is not dead, but alive in the body of the Lin Feng of a different world. This Lin Feng had been killed as trash of cultivation. This world where the strong had no regard for human life and would kill freely if they had the strength. Called 'trash' and thrown away, with vengeance in his heart he will rise to new heights opposing the will of heaven and earth.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Alice, Not Sane, Pan Pan @ [Totally Insane Translation](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1301 The three lives scriptures and the ten thousand things of creation scriptures

“Come back!” shouted an extremely loud voice. It came from the ground, startling Lin Feng. He immediately descended back to the ground again.

Yan Di was standing there looking at the sky. (Editor’s note: I’m going to try and change Qiong Qi to Yan Di from here on out.)

“What’s going on?” asked Lin Feng. How come that light had pierced through the sky?

Yan Di narrowed his eyes and said, “Where did that light come from?”

“I’m asking you!” insisted Lin Feng fixedly, staring back at Yan Di.

“I don’t need to tell you, you’ll find out soon.” replied Yan Di before adding, “Did you get the three lives scriptures?”

Lin Feng studied Yan Di’s face for any clues, but it was too difficult to get any answers from him. Lin Feng landed on the ground and took out the one-paged golden scripture.

“Bzzz!” Yan Di landed next to Lin Feng and looked at the scripture Lin Feng was holding. The seal was broken and there were three gigantic words written on the book: three lives scriptures!

“Three lives scriptures!” Lin Feng became more excited.

“What was the light a moment ago? You know what it was, right?” asked Lin Feng.

“Did you sense anything?” asked Yan Di.

Lin Feng again stared at him, he opened his mouth and said

slowly, “My vitality was stimulated!”

“Your vitality!” Yan Di had millions of thoughts running in his head.

“And...” said Lin Feng. Yan Di seemed captivated, he was fixedly staring at Lin Feng, motionless.

“And it also strongly affected my soul!” said Lin Feng. Yan Di took a deep breathe. His soul was affected... Empress Xi!

Yan Di looked at the sky and whispered, “Empress Xi, you died for cultivation, but did you really die?”

“What do you mean?” asked Lin Feng. What did that have to do with Empress Xi? Yan Di had told him before, that he wanted to go to Empress Xi’s grave to find the three lives scriptures.

“Don’t ask so many questions. You don’t need to know that much. I told you, now that I got the nine netherworlds demon lotus, everything else is yours. You should study the three lives scriptures very, very seriously. It’s perfect for you. When you’re done reading it, lend it to me and I’ll help you practice it!” said Yan Di smiling.

“Lin Feng, we’re going to have a rest!” said Xin Ye and Liu Fei smiling at Lin Feng. They realized that he was going to busy now, so they left.

Yan Di rose up in the sky, towards the hole in the deployment spell.

Lin Feng sat down cross-legged and started reading the three lives scriptures. He used his godly awareness to inspect it. A strength attracted his godly awareness like a magnet and then scriptures flew into Lin Feng’s brain.

After a long time, Lin Feng recalled his godly awareness from the book and looked pensive.

“Three lives scriptures, three lives, but not three bodies!”

whispered Lin Feng. He now understood what three lives scriptures meant. Many people had previously made the same mistake, they all thought of the three lives scriptures as the three bodies scriptures.

“Nobody understands those scriptures properly!” whispered Lin Feng. Did the three lives great emperor actually have three bodies and three lives?

“Initially, I thought that he had three skills: human, demon and Buddha, but I was so far from the truth.” thought Lin Feng. He remembered when the three-lives demon emperor had transmitted knowledge to him. He had always called that knowledge the three lives demon scriptures or the strength of the Heruka or whatever else, but he was wrong. Actually, those were only the demonic spells that the three lives great emperor had practiced, only a part of his scriptures.

“Xin Ye, Yue Xin!” suddenly thought Lin Feng as he raised his head. He looked at the sky, wondering where that light went?

“Emperor!” shouted Lin Feng suddenly. A strong wind blew and a silhouette appeared in front of him, he was giggling and looking at Lin Feng in a mischievous way.

“Little boy, do you need me to help you practice those spells?” asked Yan Di smiling.

“Three lives scriptures!” Lin Feng took out the one-paged golden scripture and gave it to Yan Di. Yan Di took it and inspected it with his dazzling, fire godly awareness. He soon came back to his senses, much faster than Lin Feng.

“These three lives scriptures are amazing.” said Yan Di.

“The three lives of all sentient beings: past, present and future.” whispered Lin Feng. Yan Di glanced at him and they both smiled.

“Emperor, do you want to practice it?” asked Lin Feng.

“Nah, I still want to practice fire cultivation, it’s better for me at

this point.” said Yan Di before giving back the one-paged golden scripture. Then he asked, “What about you?”

“Of course I have to practice them.” said Lin Feng smiling. Yan Di looked surprised as he said, “You want to study the three lives scriptures!”

“Even if I don’t study the three lives techniques and spells, I can study the imperial scriptures it contains because they can be applied to many other things.” explained Lin Feng.

Yan Di frowned as if he had thought about something. He looked at Lin Feng and smiled, “I can’t wait for the day when you master the three lives scriptures. The three lives great emperor made many mistakes while using them, but maybe you’ll do better than him.”

“The three lives great emperor made mistakes?” Lin Feng was confused. How mysterious was that comment? But Lin Feng couldn’t ask anything, Yan Di never answered his questions.

“First, you need to make your soul even stronger.” said Yan Di. Then his silhouette flickered and he left.

Lin Feng watched as Yan Di disappeared and smiled indifferently, “I forgot to tell you something, I already practice the surplus soul technique. Although it was extremely painful, I’m used to it by now!”

Afer Yan Di left, Lin Feng didn’t study the three lives scriptures anymore. He shook his hand and took out another book: a one-paged golden scripture. It looked exactly like the book with the three lives scriptures, it was even made of the same material. Plus, there was a powerful seal on it as well.

“There’s a seal here, but it’s not as powerful as the other one!” Lin Feng struck it with his hand and the seal broke. It was exactly the same type of book as the three lives scriptures. Those two books had been written by the same person!

“Ten Thousand Things of Creation Scriptures!” read Lin Feng.
Lin Feng then began reading the book with his godly awareness.

Chapter 1302 Jade Emperor's Treasures

Lin Feng was captivated after he recalled his godly awareness.

“Those spells must have been Empress Xi’s spells, which means that the one-paged golden scripture must have belonged to Empress Xi. Since the material she used to fabricate the three lives scriptures is the same as this one, then it means that they also belonged to Empress Xi!” thought Lin Feng. Just like Yan Di had said, Empress Xi also used the three lives scriptures.

Now, Yan Di was more interested in the nine netherworlds demon lotus than in the three lives scriptures.

“Maybe Yan Di wants to get his revenge.” thought Lin Feng. He had been killed by someone long ago, so he probably hated that person more than anything.

“The Ten Thousand Things of Creation Scriptures also constituted a path in themselves, but they’re not suitable for me. Maybe Yue Xin will like them.” thought Lin Feng smiling. Then, he put the scriptures away.

Lin Feng took out a heart which became larger and turned into a palace. It was the Jade Emperor’s palace.

Lin Feng moved through the dragon’s entrance and quickly enough, he sensed that many people were glaring at him.

They had been waiting at the entrance for a long time, hoping that they could escape with a moment’s notice.

“Lin Feng!” said several voices unison, sounding like the voices from hell. Everybody stood up and looked at Lin Feng in a bestial way, like animals who wanted to eat him alive.

Lin Feng glanced at them calmly. For him, many of those people were actually strangers. Back then, they had chased him after leaving the mysterious world because they wanted to steal his treasures. He had had no choice but to imprison them there.

Lin Feng walked forwards. Amongst those people, there were some who had the strength at the top of the Tian Qi layer and because they hadn't been able to practice cultivation properly in the palace, none of them had managed to break through to the Zun Qi layer.

"Die!" shouted a voice, and then many people threw themselves at Lin Feng, trying to kill him. However, could Tian level cultivators from Gan Yu pose a threat to Lin Feng?

Golden claws and fire moved towards Lin Feng and actually hit him. However, the crowd thought that they were attacking a mountain, nothing happened at all.

"Kaboom!" terrifying, purple, thunderous energies loomed overhead and lightning struck those who had just attacked Lin Feng. They instantly started burning alive and then turned to ashes.

"Gulp!" some people gulped down, their faces turned deathly pale. Lin Feng had become so strong? They would never be able to leave that palace!

"There's no hope anymore!" said someone breaking the silence. And then another eerie silence took over. Everybody unconsciously moved aside, letting Lin Feng pass.

That Lin Feng and the Lin Feng who had imprisoned them before were two different people.

"Practice cultivation and maybe I'll let you out, but only if you break through to the Zun Qi layer." said Lin Feng indifferently. That was easier said than done, but they had no choice, what else could they do?

Lin Feng continued walking ahead. A short time after, Lin Feng arrived on the other side, where golden rooms were on his left and right. Their gates were firmly closed. In front of him was the central hall, it was the hall where the Jade Emperor's physical

body was left.

The Jade Emperor knew that he had offended the demon emperor and would die someday, therefore, he had sealed all his belongings in the small world, so that no one would find them. But, the demon emperor had carved things in the Jade Emperor's palace, so the Jade Emperor would never rest in peace.

Lin Feng stopped and glanced around. He released some sword Qi and a light surrounded him.

“Break!” shouted Lin Feng, jumping forwards. Rumbling sounds appeared and a big gate in the palace broke.

“An ordinary Zun cultivator should be able to break that gate. It seems like the Jade Emperor did that on purpose, in case his descendants wouldn't have been able to open it!” thought Lin Feng. After thinking about that, he entered that room. It was a room with many books. He walked to some book shelves and looked at the books. Those were skills and techniques, spells for all sorts of cultivators. Those spells would be great for any cultivators who had broken through to the Tian Qi layer, but not for Zun cultivators.

“The Jade Emperor left a great heritage for his descendants!” thought Lin Feng smiling. He continued walking to the next gate, released sword Qi and broke it easily. That room was full of weapons, but they weren't powerful at all, just Tian-level weapons.

Lin Feng left that room and went to another one. The further he went in, the more difficult it was to break the gates, and the better the things inside were. In the next room, he found intent crystals, in the next one he found abstruse crystals, in the next one were abstruse tablets, which he took. Then holy weapons, then better skills which were suitable for Zun cultivators.

Lin Feng was a bit surprised. The Jade Emperor had planned things carefully for his descendants. With all those treasures, Jade Heaven would have had no problems becoming the rulers of Gan

Yu.

“Now that I have all those treasures, I don’t need to worry about the Yun Hai Sect anymore. If I manage things properly, the Yun Hai Sect will easily reign over the Xue Yu Region.” thought Lin Feng smiling. So far, he had found nothing suitable for his cultivation, but he still had three doors to open.

“Boom!” Explosions sounded as Lin Feng opened the first of the last three doors. That door required the strength of the fourth Zun Qi layer, Lin Feng even found it difficult to open it.

“Holy Marks techniques!” Lin Feng entered the palace and looked at the marks on the walls.

“I can’t wait to inspect them.” Lin Feng smiled and turned to the last two gates.

Peerless holy weapons, the Jade Emperor’s imperial weapons and imperial scriptures. Those were probably the things that Lin Feng would find in those rooms.

But this time Lin Feng couldn’t open the gates, even with his strongest attacks. Lin Feng guessed that the Jade Emperor had planned for his descendants to become stronger, step by step, opening each door over time.

“Should I bring Yan Di and ask him for help?” thought Lin Feng. But, he quickly gave up the idea, the Jade Emperor had created that world with gradual progression in mind, so Lin Feng was willing to respect the Jade Emperor’s wishes. He would wait, become stronger and come back then to open the last two doors!

Chapter 1303 Lin Feng, Demon God

Three days later, Lin Feng was sitting cross-legged in the palace hall with several silhouettes behind him. All those illusions were Lin Feng's, there were eight lights in total.

"The present life, the rebirth, the three lives of all sentient beings, past, present and future." whispered Lin Feng. Around him, an incredible soul Qi appeared.

"Break!" said Lin Feng. The eight lights behind him gradually broke apart, each light seemingly turning into two.

"Bzzz!" then the lights broke apart and disappeared.

"I can't condense my soul, I still don't know how to control my soul strength properly!" thought Lin Feng, opening his eyes. He looked slightly disappointed. He had been studying the three lives scriptures for three days non-stop, however, he had to rely on a very strong soul to create a soul embryo, and then an embryo of enlightenment, and then a godly embryo.

Even Lin Feng who already knew how to practice the broken soul technique found it extremely difficult to move on to the next level, let alone geniuses who didn't have the three lives emperor's teachings.

I never had difficulty learning anything before, so I thought I'd learn it easily." thought Lin Feng smiling. Then, he released his celestial book spirit.

"Come out!" said Lin Feng. He immediately invoked the fourth page, which turned into a demonic area in front of him. Since he had peeled off a page the first time, the second time was a lot easier.

Lin Feng jumped onto that golden page which had turned into the demonic area. He took out the ancient trees from his ring and they fell down into the demonic area. The Bodhi trees contained an

incredible demonic intent and had many Bodhi fruits to pick.

Lin Feng took one of the Bodhi fruit and threw it into his mouth, like he would a normal fruit. If another demon cultivator had seen him, he would have fumed with anger at the waste. Those fruits had incredible powers after all.

Demon intent flew throughout Lin Feng's body and his body turned black.

However, Lin Feng didn't intend to practice demon cultivation. All of a sudden, a gigantic and ancient tree, which was probably thousands of years old, fell down onto another corner of the demonic area. That tree even seemed alive. Lin Feng started hallucinating: it was as if he had appeared somewhere else where a small breeze was brushing against his skin and it smelt like fruits and vitality.

However, everything changed abruptly. It became extremely hot and everything started burning painfully. After spring and summer, autumn arrived with a desolate energy sweeping the land. Then, it started snowing and freezing, killing the ten thousand things of creation.

"Four seasons, ten thousand things of creation: the ancient tree of the four seasons!" thought Lin Feng. In a short time, he had seen the four seasons, which all referred to the passing of time. It was perfect for the scriptures Empress Xi studied, the Ten Thousand Things of Creation Scriptures!

"My spirit allows me to study all sorts of things because I understand the origin of them. Because of that, I can understand holy marks or even use all sorts of precious treasures, like the Tian Xuan stone or the season tree." Lin Feng was contemplating to himself. Lin Feng took out all the items he had found in Empress Xi's coffin chamber: the mountain and river picture scroll, the bronze mirror, the bed, and so on.

Lin Feng wanted to see if he could use his spirit to understand the

power behind those items.

Once Lin Feng took out those items, he realized that the mountain and rivers picture scroll and the bed had a connection. The rivers in the picture scroll started flowing, the mountains looked more real, it was as if they wanted to appear in the demon area. Empress Xi was on her bed and the ten thousand things of creation seemed to come to life around her.

“Those two things are interconnected and are both useful in improving a cultivator’s understanding abilities!” thought Lin Feng. Empress Xi attached a lot of importance to knowledge, so the things in her coffin chamber naturally helped her understand the ten thousand things of creation. Lying on her bed activated the picture scroll, even when sleeping. That way, she could practice cultivation non-stop.

Lin Feng looked at the teapot and the pencil. Even though they were extraordinary, they had nothing to do with cultivation, at least nothing happened when he tried to activate them. The bronze mirror emitted dazzling lights which contained an incredible Qi.

Lin Feng walked towards the bronze mirror and looked at it. Instantly, a reflection appeared, Lin Feng’s reflection.

He raised his hand and looked at himself.

“Is that really me?” whispered Lin Feng. The Lin Feng in the mirror was tall, he looked majestic, strong, he was wearing a long robe. He had a dazzling black sword, a black helmet on his head, his eyes diffused an incredible intent, he looked like a god of demons.

Lin Feng slowly walked backwards, the lights faded a bit and he disappeared.

“Was that me in my previous life or me in the future?” thought Lin Feng, recalling a conversation he had with Yan Di. Yan Di told him he didn’t believe in reincarnation and Lin Feng agreed with

him, so could it be that the reflection was his future self?

Lin Feng was skeptical, was it a simple reflection? In other words, could it be a reflection of his current state of mind: Determined and strong?

And what about that black sword from hell? It wasn't subject to reincarnation, it controlled its own life.

"Back!" in a flash, the demonic world turned back into a one-paged golden scripture and returned to his celestial book spirit. The season tree, the Bodhi trees, the mountain and river picture scroll, the bed, the bronze mirror, everything went back inside his spirit.

.....

Three days passed and Lin Feng didn't practice cultivation at all. He gave the treasures he found to his father, he gave cultivation resources to his friends and family members, skills, intent crystals, abstruse crystals, abstruse tablets, plus the resources in the small worlds. With the pure Qi and so on, he was convinced that after a few years, everything would change for them. Everyone would be able to break through to the Tian Qi layer if they didn't get any mental hiccups.

On that day, Xue Yue was calm, even though people from the other countries in the Xue Yu Region came to Xue Yue. At least all the strong cultivators from the Ba Huang Province had left. The strongest cultivators now were low level Zun cultivators. With the treasures Lin Feng had left in Xue Yue and the deployment spells Yan Di had cast, there weren't going to be any safety concerns. As long as emperors and cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer didn't show up, that is.

On that day, Xin Ye and Liu Fei were holding Lin Feng's hands and walking beside him. It was a very romantic scene.

"Lin Feng, you and Liu Fei still haven't..." whispered Xin Ye. Lin

Feng smiled wryly and Liu Fei lowered her head.

Lin Feng turned his head and looked at Liu Fei. He put his hand on her chin and said jokingly, “Sister, if I disobey, won’t you kill me with your bow and arrows?”

“Petty!” said Liu Fei glancing at Lin Feng and rolling her eyes. He was bringing up the past again.

“Otherwise, I can execute you on the spot.” said Lin Feng laughing. Liu Fei’s face turned red and Lin Feng laughed even more. Actually, the night before, Lin Feng went to Liu Fei’s room, but she was already sleeping so he didn’t bother her.

“What are you talking about?” asked Xia Ya. She jumped onto Lin Feng’s back, “Brother, I don’t want you to leave!”

“When I become the strongest cultivator in all of Ba Huang, I’ll take you all with me and we’ll go see your grandfather!” said Lin Feng.

Chapter 1304 Familiar faces, old friends

Lin Feng still remembered when Mister Xiao had transmitted memories to him and disappeared because he didn't want to bring Xiao Ya with him to the Holy City.

Lin Feng was never happy to leave his friends and family behind, but he had to walk on his own path.

He was grateful to two people in particular for his newest treasures: Yan Di and the old man from the Sword Grave in Jiange. Without Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword and without Yan Di's help, he would have never obtained so many great things.

In the sky above Xue Yue, Lin Feng and Yan Di were riding a huge, whistling sword. Yan Di had turned back into Qiong Qi and now, they were leaving Xue Yue.

Lin Feng had already made the strong cultivators from Jiange go back to the Ba Huang Province. And he had made the two cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer from Jiange stay in the two small worlds to practice cultivation. Those two from Jiange were terribly excited to learn that Lin Feng, their Young master, had already conquered the two small worlds.

"Where are we going?" asked Yan Di to Lin Feng. It seemed like they were not on their way to the Ba Huang Province.

"We're going to Dragon Mountain, I have some things to do there." said Lin Feng. He had already sent people there to investigate Yun Fei Yang's whereabouts since he hadn't heard any news from him. Qing Meng Xin had told him that the Tang Clan in Dragon Mountain were quite agitated those days. Maybe, it had something to do with You You, so he needed to go and make sure.

"You're in the mood for some enjoyment, little boy!" said Yan Di, lying down on the huge sword. He seemed to be getting even fatter. He didn't even have the Qi of a ferocious ancient animal anymore.

Lin Feng ignored him. Xue Yue wasn't far from Dragon Mountain, so their detour wouldn't take long.

"Yan Di, let's go down and have some drinks!" said Lin Feng. His sword disappeared and they landed on the ground. There was a palace a little bit away, it was a bar and restaurant: the Tang's clan restaurant and bar.

Lin Feng still remembered the first he met You You there. Lan Jiao had brought him there, then he had battled a bit and of course, he had drank a lot of fine liquor.

Lin Feng didn't know where the Tang Clan was, but that place belonged to them and he needed to start somewhere.

"Let's go!" Lin Feng and Yan Di entered the restaurant. It smelt like fine liquors and possessed a certain older charm.

"Even though this place seems a bit old, it seems pretty good!" said Yan Di. Everyone in the restaurant turned around and looked at them: a human being and a beast.

What a beast, but he didn't look that strong though. Was he a Tian level beast?

And what about that young man in white clothes?

"He's so young and has already broken through to the Tian Qi layer?" thought many people, astonished. That guy was probably stronger than the three strongest in their younger generation!

"How strong is he compared to Qing Meng Xin?" whispered someone. A few years before, Qing Meng Xin ranked amongst the three best younger cultivators of Dragon Mountain. The first two were Jun Mo Xi and Tang You You, but those two weren't staying in Dragon Mountain anymore.

"He can't be stronger than Qing Meng Xin, at most, he must be as strong as Tang Yi Yi." said someone else. But, Lin Feng and Yan Di ignored them and climbed the stairs. Nobody prevented them from going up because even though the guards could see people's

cultivation levels, they couldn't see Lin Feng's.

Lin Feng climbed up and up and arrived on the eighth floor, where there were a few tables.

Lin Feng slowly walked towards a table with someone he recognized.

"Piss off!" said a voice. That person didn't seem to like people that much.

Someone came when they heard the shout. "Who's that guy? Surprisingly, he dares offend Lan Jiao, Qing Meng Xin's fellow disciple!"

"Long time no see, do you not like me anymore?" said Lin Feng laughing. Lan Jiao was suddenly petrified. She slowly stood up and turned around to see a handsome young man in white clothes. He didn't look as impulsive as in the past, rather, calm.

Her mouth twitched, she even blushed. She wanted to say something, but the words didn't come out.

"I don't have any pure Qi stones, so would you mind inviting me to have a few drinks?" said Lin Feng smiling and sitting down. Lan Jiao smiled too and put some pure Qi stones in the holes on the table. Instantly, alcohol appeared on the table.

Lin Feng raised his glass and tapped against Lan Jiao's glass saying, "You lost so much weight and you haven't become any stronger, what's wrong with you?"

"It's all because of you." said Lan Jiao laughing. Then she downed her glass like Lin Feng.

"How pleasant!" said Lin Feng smiling. He hadn't drunk the Tang Clan's alcohol in such a long time.

"Emperor, come, have a drink!" said Lin Feng giving a bottle to Yan Di. Yan Di raised his head and sucked all the alcohol out of the bottle in one sip.

“Dude, piss off!” said Lin Feng. He only wanted to share the bottle, not give the entire thing to him.

“I always drink like that!” said Yan Di. Then he walked to the table and spat out some flames, “Give me more alcohol!”

“Eh...” Lin Feng was speechless, Yan Di apparently liked to drink.

Lan Jiao looked at Yan Di and smiled at Lin Feng, “How have you been all these years?”

“Don’t I look good?” said Lin Feng, smiling and raising another bottle. Then, they continued drinking.

“We should go higher up, it seems we’ve run out of bottles to drink here. I don’t want to wait for more bottles to arrive.” said Lin Feng shrugging. Lan Jiao was speechless and then she burst into laughter, recalling the good old times.

That guy liked to take the initiative.

“Let’s go!” said Lin Feng, standing up. He wanted to go to the top floor. Like last time, an old man was standing there and said, “Excuse me, Your Excellency, you can’t go up yet.”

“Sorry, I’ll definitely go up.” said Lin Feng smiling before he continued going up.

The guard became upset and released Qi at Lin Feng. He could sense that Lin Feng wasn’t going to be easy to deal with.

“Let them go up!” said a voice. The old man was surprised and nodded, “Roger, Miss!”

Then, the old man let them pass. Like last time, quite a few people were already up there.

“Is something wrong, Your Excellency?” asked someone. Lin Feng looked at the beautiful lady and said, “You You!” when seeing that beautiful yet aggressive girl. He couldn’t help but remember Tang You You.

“Your Excellency!” said Tang Yi Yi when she saw that Lin Feng

was staring at her.

“Stop looking at her!” said a young man coldly while standing up. Lin Feng ignored him and smiled at Tang Yi Yi, “What’s your name?”

Chapter 1305 Interconnected plants

Everybody at the table was astonished. Surprisingly, that guy was flirting with Tang Yi Yi. He was fixedly staring at her and even dared ask her for her name. How insolent! She was one of three strongest young cultivators of Dragon Mountain and she had many suitors.

“Are you blind? Who are you to ask for Miss Tang’s name?” a gigantic hand crashed onto Lin Feng’s body and cracking sounds appeared.

Lin Feng turned around and looked at the person. Lin Feng’s eyes were pitch-black and demonic intent emerged from them. How ice-cold! That person’s eyes were suddenly sore and he looked petrified.

“Piss off!” said Lin Feng in a gentle voice. Even though he said it gently, the young man felt like he had been hit with a stick on the head. His soul was shaking and he immediately fell down on his bottom, barely able to breathe.

“Pfew...” his heart was pounding, he couldn’t stand a single glance.

“Who are you?” asked that person. He couldn’t know who Lin Feng was, but it seemed like Lin Feng wasn’t using a skill to hide his cultivation level and they still couldn’t see through him.

Tang Yi Yi was surprised, the people who came to the ninth level were all strong, that guy was one of the ten strongest young cultivators of the empire. He was about as strong as her and surprisingly, he couldn’t stand a single glance from Lin Feng.

“I mean you no harm. If I’m not mistaken, you must be You You’s little sister.” Lin Feng didn’t take to heart what had just transpired. You You and Lin Feng had met because of the Great Competition of Xue Yu, so he didn’t know the other people from

the Tang Clan. They were a large clan in the capital city of Dragon Mountain, but since Tang Yi Yi and You You looked so similar, he had guessed that she was You You's little sister.

Tang Yi Yi looked surprised and frowned. Lin Feng was right, she was You You's little sister. Tang You You was the eldest and she also had a little sister, Yi Yi, and a little brother: Tang Rui.

"Do you know my sister?" asked Tang Yi Yi.

"I do." said Lin Feng smiling and nodding. Then he asked, "Has your sister ever come back?"

Tang Yi Yi frowned at Lin Feng and asked, "Who are you?"

"My name is Lin Feng!"

"Lin Feng!" Tang Yi Yi was astonished.

"Lin Feng?" the crowd frowned, they also knew that name.

"Lin Feng from the Great Competition of Xue Yu!" thought many people. They finally remembered. He had ranked first, so it made sense that he was so strong.

"You're really Lin Feng?" asked Tang Yi Yi.

Lin Feng laughed and condensed his godly awareness, transmitting some memories to Tang Yi Yi.

Tang Yi Yi inspected the memories and didn't look as scared anymore. She just smiled in a resplendent way and said, "I'm taking you to the clan."

"Alright!" said Lin Feng skeptically, but nodded. Then, they left the restaurant.

Tang Yi Yi remained silent and Lin Feng followed her silently. Since she took him to the clan, it meant that she had a reason to.

The Tang Clan wasn't far from their restaurant. They soon entered a large courtyard and many people were surprised to see the strangers.

“Yi Yi, who’s that?” asked a middle-aged man.

“Uncle Lin, they’re my friends!” replied Tang Yi Yi. The middle-aged man didn’t say anything, but many people quickly arrived in the courtyard.

“Sister, who is he?” asked a young man who was about eighteen and looked unhappy.

“Tang Rui, go and find our father.” said Tang Yi Yi.

“If you want to see our father, then you must talk to me first.” said Tang Rui looking at Lin Feng. He ran towards Lin Feng as quickly as he could. He had broken through to the fifth Xuan Qi layer, which in Dragon Mountain, wasn’t so bad for a young man.

“Hand Strike” shouted Tang Rui furiously.

“You’re causing trouble!” said Tang Yi Yi, but she didn’t do anything to stop him.

Lin Feng didn’t mind, since that Tang Rui was calling Tang Yi Yi sister, it meant he was Tang You You’s little brother.

“Bzzz!” The hand reached Lin Feng, but didn’t touch him.

“If you want to stay with my sister, you must ask my permission!” shouted Tang Rui furiously. He turned into two shadows and ran towards Lin Feng.

“Tang Rui, stop!” shouted Tang Yi Yi.

However, Lin Feng just slightly moved.

“Thousand Shadows!” shouted Tang Rui furiously. He turned into a thousand wind clones, which all threw themselves at Lin Feng at the same time. No matter what Tang Rui did though, he couldn’t reach Lin Feng.

“Tang Rui, that’s enough!” shouted an aggressive voice. Tang Rui immediately stopped and looked at Lin Feng furiously.

“Uncle!” said Lin Feng bowing in front of the middle-aged man.

“Dad, I still want to try.” said Tang Rui when he saw what Lin Feng was doing. He probably wanted to ask for Tang Yi Yi’s hand!

Tang Rui’s father said coldly, “I’m the one who’s going to try!” Then the man’s silhouette flickered as he threw himself at Lin Feng. A myriad of wind clones were now closing in on Lin Feng.

“Boom, boom, boom...” a myriad of fists bombarded Lin Feng’s body, however, he still looked calm, as if nothing had happened.

“Break!” shouted the man. The ground beneath them even cracked and the courtyard shook, but Lin Feng didn’t even frown. Tang Rui was astonished, his father’s attacks couldn’t affect Lin Feng at all.

“How scary!” When the father saw that his attacks weren’t affecting Lin Feng, he sighed and said, “Why are you not attacking?”

“I wouldn’t want to fight against you, Uncle.” said Lin Feng smiling wryly. How could he fight against You You’s father?

“Hmph, did you feel guilty for You You?” asked Mister Tang.

“Pfew...” he couldn’t help but smile wryly when he heard Mister Tang. The Tang Clan definitely had some news about You You, so he asked, “How is You You?”

“What’s going on?” Tang Rui suddenly became anxious. He looked at Tang Yi Yi and Tang Yi Yi said, “He’s Lin Feng!”

“Lin Feng!” whispered Tang Rui, he still looked furious. “The one who ranked first at the Great Competition of Xue Yu. The one who defeated Di Ling, Duan Wu Dao and the other strong younger cultivators from years ago.”

“You’re well informed.” said Tang Yi Yi. Then, her father left and said, “Come with me.”

Lin Feng followed him with Tang Yi Yi trailing behind. They arrived in a courtyard where a girl seemed to live, “That’s where

You You lives.”

Lin Feng nodded and glanced around: there were trees, a nice smell, overall it was a beautiful place.

“Those seeds were planted recently!” whispered Lin Feng. Mister Tang walked towards Lin Feng, looked at the seeds and said, “Indeed, they’re interconnected too. You You planted them a short time ago and said that if you came, I should show them to you.”

“You You planted them!” Lin Feng’s eyes twinkled. You You was alive and those plants were interconnected with her, which meant they couldn’t be separated.

Lin Feng didn’t know what it meant. You You had always stayed with him, even when he turned into a demon she had taken risks to stay with him, but she never told him how she felt. Now, she had left these plants and a message for Lin Feng.

Chapter 1306 Ambush

“Uncle, where is You You?” asked Lin Feng, worried. Since You You was fine and alive, why didn’t she go look for him?

“I don’t know, You You gave me that message after she stayed for a few days, then she left. I’m her father and I don’t even know when I’ll see her again.” said Mister Tang sighing.

“Something happened, right?” said Lin Feng looking at You You’s dad. You You was alive, but she hadn’t gone to Tiantai to find him.

“Hmph, why don’t you ask her yourself? You didn’t take care of her even though she went abroad with you. She’s in love with you, so why didn’t you keep her on your side!” asked Mister Tang. Lin Feng recalled that day on the Huang Sea, where he had had no choice but to force her onto the pirate’s boat.

Lin Feng didn’t try to explain anything though. He just said, “Uncle, I made a mistake, I hope you can tell me the truth about You You.”

“I told you all I know, I also want to know more!” said the father sighing.

“Lin Feng, daddy didn’t lie, my sister left without saying anything. She said she’d come back though.” said Tang Yi Yi. It seemed like her father really didn’t know what was happening. Lin Feng was wondering what happened to her though, what happened after the Huang Sea incident?

Lin Feng remained silent for a few seconds, nodded and said, “Uncle, if she comes back, tell her to go to Tiantai in the Ba Huang Province to find me.”

“Ba Huang Province!” Tang Rui was incredulous. He walked over to Lin Feng and said, “Lin Feng, since your my sister’s husband, can you take me to the Ba Huang Province?”

“Eh...” Lin Feng was surprised, sister’s husband?

“Tang Rui!” said Tang Yi Yi speechless.

“You’re so impolite!” said Tang Rui’s father, but Tang Rui smiled and said, “Dad, You You said she liked him, she even planted those seeds for him. He’s absolutely You You’s future husband in any case!”

Tang Rui’s father rolled his eyes.

“Dad, look, he’s so young and yet, stronger than you. Let me go abroad with him.” said Tang Rui, hiding behind Lin Feng. Lin Feng laughed, that little boy was decent at scheming.

“Come here!” shouted the father furiously.

Tang Rui didn’t want to, he said instead, “You You said it, a man should travel, so why would I stay locked-up in Dragon Mountain?”

“Hmph! You You also told told Yi Yi to find a husband here in Dragon Mountain!”

“That’s because of her personality, a man shouldn’t do that. I should go abroad, become stronger, reach the clouds. I should become a hero. A woman is different, I’m not like Yi Yi!” argued Tang Rui angrily.

However, Lin Feng smiled wryly. Tang Rui was right and Lin Feng had similar beliefs, he thought he had to go abroad and become stronger, but he didn’t want Liu Fei and Xin Ye to come with him because he wasn’t strong enough yet.

“You’re too weak! You can’t go abroad yet! Anyone could kill you easily. Once you defeat me, then I’ll let you go abroad!” said the father furiously. Young people were all the same. Even Mister Tang had traveled abroad, but the world was too big and too dangerous.

“Brother!” said Tang Rui looking at Lin Feng, seemingly asking

for support. Lin Feng shrugged and took out a ring he had stolen from a Zun cultivator he killed and gave to Tang Rui, saying, "There are many things inside this ring. Practice cultivation, defeat your daddy, and then if you want to go abroad, come to Tiantai in the Ba Huang Province to find me!"

Tang Rui took the ring and nodded, he knew he couldn't go against his father's will anymore, "Alright!"

"What weapons do you like to use?" asked Lin Feng.

"Halberds and spears!" replied Tang Rui.

Lin Feng took out his halberd, causing Tang Rui to drop his jaw. Even Mister Tang was astonished. That was a legendary holy weapon!

"I broke the connection I have to it, so you can use it now!" said Lin Feng, handing over the halberd he had fixed in Fortune City to Tang Rui.

"Thank you so much, brother!" said Tang Rui, amazed.

Lin Feng walked to Tang Yi Yi and smiled, "You still haven't told me your name."

Tang Yi Yi looked at him and said, "Tang Yi Yi!"

"Yi Yi!" said Lin Feng smiling. He took out another ring he had stolen from a Zun cultivator and gave it to her.

"Sister, don't you want to become the best cultivator in Dragon Mountain? Take it!" said Tang Rui. Tang Yi Yi took the ring and said, "Thank you."

"Yi Yi, take this Taoist robe made of feathers too!" said Lin Feng, taking out another holy weapon.

Mister Tang was astonished. He couldn't even see Lin Feng's cultivation level and he couldn't even see how powerful the holy weapons were.

"Uncle, I won't be not disturbing you any longer, I'm off." said

Lin Feng.

“Wait!” shouted Tang Yi Yi. She took out a ring and gave it to Lin Feng, “Take it, you will like it. I made a lot of them.”

“Alright!” said Lin Feng smiling in a resplendent way. He already knew that it contained a lot of hot unit.

“Goodbye!” said Lin Feng, leaving with Yan Di and Lan Jiao. The Tang’s looked at Lin Feng with feelings which were hard to describe.

After Lin Feng left the Tang’s, he didn’t leave Dragon Mountain immediately. He went to the imperial palace of Dragon Mountain first. He wanted to soo Jun Mo Xi’s father since he was in Dragon Mountain. Lin Feng offered some news about Jun Mo Xi to Jun Mo Xi’s father, who was extremely happy to learn that Jun Mo Xi had become a Young master in the Celestial Palace of the Immortals. He was a bit sad though, because he had hoped Jun Mo Xi would take over after him.

Lin Feng didn’t stay too long. He gave Jun Mo Xi’s father some gifts and left Dragon Mountain. Then, he flew in the direction of the Ba Huang Province.

Lin Feng crossed Gan Yu, he didn’t need to get his revenge so quickly. Even though he had become quite strong already, destroying a few influential groups in Gan Yu wouldn’t be that easy. He would have to go back to Xue Yue later and then, he would take care of his enemies.

He had solved the problems in Xue Yue once again, found out that You You was still alive, so Lin Feng was already a bit relieved. He would see You You again, definitely. He just didn’t have any news from Yun Fei Yang yet.

Lin Feng was flying on his gigantic sword, crossing over several countries. Eventually, he arrived in a familiar place again: the northern Ba Huang Province.

At that moment, Lin Feng was sitting cross-legged on his sword. Yan Di was lying down nonchalantly. At that moment, explosion sounds spread in the air. It was as if the sword had arrived in a restricted area and stopped. Lin Feng jumped forwards.

“Kaboom!” A gigantic hand descended from the sky towards Lin Feng.

“Someone is attacking me by surprise!” thought Lin Feng. He hadn’t thought that someone would attack as soon as he came back.

“Die!” said Lin Feng. His sword streaked across the sky, towards the gigantic hand.

“Slash!” the sword Qi was destroyed and the gigantic hand continued moving towards him.

“Boom boom!” demonic clouds invaded the skies and collided with the gigantic hand. Lin Feng shook violently, his blood seemed to be boiling. A wound even appeared on his chest.

There were three people hiding above the clouds, they looked quite sanguinary.

“Hand over your rings and weapons and we’ll spare your life, you useless dog!” said the leader of the group in a cold way.

“And also, Lin Feng, take off all your clothes!” said another one of them. Lin Feng said coldly, “How do you know that my name is Lin Feng?” Those people had been waiting for him and they were extremely strong!

Chapter 1307 Sanguinary Battle

“You’re the first Tian level disciple of Tiantai, everybody knows you. Now, stop talking shit and hand over your rings, you worthless dog!” said that person ferociously.

Lin Feng was intrigued. Even though those people seemed strong, they didn’t seem very well informed. Was he only the first Tian level disciple of Tiantai?

“Who sent you?” asked Lin Feng.

“Stop talking shit or we’ll kill you!” the one who had called him “Lin Feng” then jumped towards him and a gigantic sanguinary hand descended from the sky.

“Come out!” Lin Feng released his Tian Ji Sword. They obviously didn’t just want his rings and clothes, it was only an excuse.

“Lacerate!” Lin Feng used his Desolate Ksana attack and cut a large hole in the oncoming attack.

“You’re not weak, little boy, but you dared attack three incredible assassins from the northern part of Ba Huang, so you will die!” said that person. His blood abstruse energy was terrifying. He had managed to destroy the sword energies, he had broken through to the fifth Zun Qi layer, and he understood five different types of abstruse energies, just like Lin Feng.

Besides, the two cultivators next to him didn’t seem that much weaker than the leader.

Yan Di didn’t do anything, instead, he looked excited. In his opinion, Lin Feng was still learning and in order to become stronger, he had to fight people who were stronger than him.

“Nirvana Sunya Destruction!” said Lin Feng, condensing three different types of abstruse energies into his sword technique. His attack oppressed the gigantic sanguinary hand which already had a hole in it. At the same time, he tried flying away.

“You think you can escape? Roaring Blood Ocean!” shouted the person. In a flash, Lin Feng was surrounded by a torrential amount of blood Qi.

“Desolate Explosion!” Lin Feng’s Tian Ji Sword attacked the sanguinary Qi, making it falter. At the same time, he released some demonic Qi which dashed to the skies. With his demonic energies, Lin Feng didn’t have the strength of the ninth Tian Qi layer, but the second Zun Qi layer.

“Celestial demonic territory!” said Lin Feng. The sky turned black as demonic rained over the land and skies.

“Haha, you also practice demonic cultivation. Interesting, your demon skills are powerful, I’m going to be rich after defeating you.” said the enemies, laughing loudly. Then, a sanguinary hand appeared in front of Lin Feng. To look that bloody and horrifying, the cultivator using it must have killed millions of people.

“I’ll show you what a butcher really is!” said the enemy. Lin Feng’s blood could barely flow, his pure Qi seemed petrified, the enemy’s sanguine abstruse energies were starting to influence his blood.

“Blood Explosion!” shouted the enemy furiously. Lin Feng felt like a sausage on the fire, his face turned extremely red under the pressure.

Cultivators needed to level their abstruse energies to use them at their fullest potential.

“Get away!” shouted Lin Feng. Inside the Celestial demonic territory, empty space energies appeared and Lin Feng suddenly disappeared.

“Come out!” shouted the enemy furiously bombarded the space with sanguinary punches. He knew that Lin Feng was using a weapon to hide.

“Die!” Lin Feng shouted furiously as he released more demonic

intent which contained sword Qi. Lin Feng reappeared with an infinite amount of sword Qi penetrating his enemy's body.

“Argh!” that person's face turned deathly pale as blood splashed, but while shouting in pain, he also released a sanguinary hand attack again.

“Blood curse!” shouted Lin Feng as he took out his cursing scepter. He quickly cursed the enemy's blood and the latter gave a horrible shriek. He disappeared again and reappeared ten meters away. He was using a peerless holy weapon to do that, the Ksana empty space robe.

“Cough...” However, Lin Feng was injured, he even coughed up blood. But nevertheless, he still looked determined while facing down his enemy.

Terrifying cursing strength surrounded the space. Using the peerless holy weapon, his enemy's blood was actually corroding.

“Help me!” shouted the cultivator furiously. He tried to get out of the demonic area, however, Lin Feng wouldn't let him go. He used his Xiao Yao agility technique and quickly caught up to him.

“Chaotic Godly Curse!” He shook his scepter and the enemy's heart started corroding. He quickly lost his determination, his thoughts were a mess. The cursing energies were too powerful.

“Boom boom!” Someone was attacking the demonic area from above. They wanted to help their friend, however, Lin Feng wasn't about to give them any chances either. He jumped forwards and attacked with his Tian Ji Sword. His enemy was corroding twice as fast by the cursing energies already, so Lin Feng wasn't too concerned about him. The Tian Ji Sword streaked across the sky and his blood suddenly exploded outward. He was dead.

“Kaboom!” The demonic area was finally destroyed. Lin Feng was visible to his enemies again, however, one of them were already dead.

A cultivator of the fifth Zun Qi layer had been killed by a cultivator at the ninth Tian Qi layer?

“Is he really only the first cultivator from Tiantai?” wondered the leader, petrified. Those people had been stealing from people their entire life and they had always chosen weaker victims. A short time before, someone had asked them to kill Lin Feng. When they learnt that the victim had only broken through to the Tian Qi layer and was extremely rich, they hesitated. Was such a thing possible? But, when the one who had assigned them the task had told them that it was Lin Feng, the first Tian level disciple from Tiantai, they had immediately understood why he’d be so rich. It was absolutely normal to look for mercenaries to kill such people because the politics behind doing it yourself.

Unfortunately, those mercenaries didn’t know the outside world that well. They didn’t know that Lin Feng had already killed Zun cultivators, otherwise, they wouldn’t have agreed to do it.

“How’d he do it?” wondered the two other cultivators. Lin Feng had already hidden his cursing scepter because he couldn’t show anyone else that he was also a black mage.

There was a mountain range in the distance where two silhouettes were standing. In front of them was a young man whose eyes were dazzling and his robe was fluttering in the wind majestically. It seemed like he could see through empty spaces, empty space eyes!

Behind him was an old man. Even though he was calmly standing there, he was an extraordinary cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer.

“Useless piece of trash!” said the young man.

“Young master, in the northern part of Ba Huang, we don’t have that many people. At least, they can’t be as strong as some cultivators from influential imperial groups. Luckily, there’s a cultivator of the sixth Zun Qi layer. If he attacks, then Lin Feng

would be forced to use Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword." the old man also had the empty space vision and could easily see what was going on.

"My goal is to make him use Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword!" said the young man. He looked at the old man and said, "I believe he can't use it as he wishes!"

The old man looked contemplated a bit before saying, "You mean that..."

"Everybody knows that Lin Feng has used Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword three times already, each time he uses it, he's in a critical situation. During other difficult situations, he often asks for the strong cultivators from Jiange to help. If he could use Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword as he wished, why would he use it as a last resort all of the time? Even if he didn't want to use it carelessly and wanted to use it only when he faced stronger cultivators, why would he still ask the strong cultivators from Jiange for help?" said that young man.

Chapter 1308 Condensing Abstruse Energies

Lin Feng didn't know that those people were using their empty space vision to observe him from afar. Influential imperial groups had various methods to handle things and empty space vision wasn't something he was watching out for.

"You attack him head-on and I'll use my godly awareness to attack his godly awareness!" said the leader to the other one. They were mercenaries, so they were vigilant and strong, Lin Feng had already killed their friend, so they couldn't underestimate him.

"Alright!" the other one nodded, his blood started boiling. Very quickly, a hurricane emerged around his body and surrounded him.

"That's a wind spirit which turned into a blood spirit capable of becoming a hurricane filled with wind abstruse energy. That's the only the only explanation." Lin Feng figured.

"Slash, slash..." the terrifying hurricane moved towards Lin Feng, tearing apart everything in its path.

Lin Feng also released wind abstruse energies and used his agility technique . He released a few sword attacks to distract the wind, but the hurricane was too fast. It weakened the sword energies before finally destroying them.

"Die!" shouted the other strong cultivator. He released his godly awareness and attacked Lin Feng's own godly awareness.

"They're both strong alone, not to mention when they combine their attacks!" Lin Feng was being pushed back. He was right, one of them had broken through to the fourth Zun Qi layer and controlled three different types of strength to attack him. If it wasn't for him using two holy weapons, he couldn't have killed the other one before.

"Godly awareness palace!" Lin Feng, quickly sealing their godly

awareness with his godly awareness palace. The other godly awareness attacked his godly awareness palace and it seemed like it would break out at any moment. Lin Feng's soul was shaking violently.

At the same time, another hurricane was thrown at Lin Feng.. He again, was pushed backwards, sword Qi whistling.

"I'm going to die if they continue attacking me like this!" thought Lin Feng. He couldn't destroy the hurricane, and he couldn't run away. The hurricane attacks were too powerful, so he had to defend himself constantly. The godly awareness attacks were terrifying too. If he was too careless, he would instantly die from it.

"Those bastards!" thought Lin Feng.

"Eh?" at that moment, he sensed terrifying energies above him. A gigantic hand appeared in the clouds, the oppressive energies it emitted were suffocating Lin Feng. Cloud abstruse energies, intangible and destructive.

"Die!" Lin Feng used his sword to cut through the clouds, however, the intangible cloud hand continued descending from the sky, oppressing Lin Feng's body. Explosions sounded and Lin Feng coughed up blood, his face had turned deathly pale. That cultivator had broken through to the six Zun Qi layer and his cloud abstruse energy was level five. If it had been any stronger, Lin Feng would have died.

Lin Feng was propelled downward ten meters, but his blood was boiling furiously. He released vitality abstruse energies to recover.

"If I can't cut through the clouds with three types of abstruse energies, maybe I need to use four!" thought Lin Feng. He continued moving away while protecting himself with his godly awareness palace.

His enemies didn't want to give him any time to rest though.

They were faster than Lin Feng, Lin Feng was lucky that he practiced the Xiao Yao agility technique and could fuse it together with the Empty Space Agility Technique and wind abstruse energies.

“My spirit is a dark type spirit, I am stronger in the darkness!” thought Lin Feng. His eyes became pitch-black and ice-cold. Lin Feng was concentrating on the wind, the space around him seemed to calm down even though he was actually still in the middle of all those chaotic energies.

“Wind, apart from speed, is sharp, destructive and can envelop things.” thought Lin Feng, studying the hurricane.

“No matter what sword technique I use, I can’t cut through the wind because it absorbs my sword energies.” thought Lin Feng.

“Kaboom!” The intangible cloud hand appeared in the sky again and attacked Lin Feng, making him cough up more blood. His body was propelled backwards again. He then released more vitality abstruse energies to recover. It is important to note that since he was constantly moving backwards, the attack couldn’t do the most damage. Otherwise, he’d be a bloody pulp already.

Lin Feng’s eyes looked sharp, ice-cold, terrifying. He was holding his Tian Ji Sword with both hands and it was emitting sharp, whistling sounds.

“Nirvana Sunya Destruction, thunder, empty space and desolate abstruse energies, but I can include wind abstruse energies in it too!” The Tian Ji Sword was glowing with the infusion of four types of abstruse energies. The sword already had a few souls: wind, thunder, empty space, and desolate energies. Therefore, condensing them together was a bit easier.

“Slash, slash...” a terrifying wind surrounded Lin Feng again, however, this time Lin Feng didn’t escape. His pitch-black eyes made him look like a madman as he pointed his Tian Ji Sword towards the hurricane. The sword itself had turned into a

hurricane as well.

“Kacha!” the hurricane tore Lin Feng’s clothes apart and unveiled his armor. Lin Feng could still see everything with his pitch-black eyes, even while inside the hurricane.

“Pierce!” said Lin Feng. His Tian Ji Sword turned into a beam of light as it pierced through the hurricane, leaving a hole in its wake.

“Ah...” a horrible shriek sounded. The wind was propelled far off into the distance and things quickly calmed down. Blood dripped from the sky and the cultivator’s body reappeared. From head to foot, he was gravely wounded.

“Die!” shouted the cultivator furiously. Another cloud hand descended from the sky and tried to oppress Lin Feng. Lin Feng couldn’t block the attack so he disappeared from where he was and appeared in front of the other cultivator, the one who already gravely wounded. He used his sword and slashed shoulder to foot. Another cultivator of the fifth Zun Qi layer was killed!

“Pfew...” the cultivator of the sixth Zun Qi layer took a deep breath, but he still looked upset. He had just lost two of his friends.

Lin Feng turned around, his pitch-black eyes staring into the other cultivator’s soul.

“Come back!” that cultivator had his godly awareness retreat from Lin Feng’s third eye before saying, “We will meet again, someday.” Then he disappeared into the clouds. A cultivator of the sixth Zun Qi layer was actually running away from a Tian-level cultivator!

“Bullshit!” said Yan Di as he landed next to Lin Feng. He hadn’t used his full strength yet, he was just being overly cautious.

Lin Feng was happy that he had managed to protect himself. Besides, Lin Feng knew that the higher one’s cultivation level reached, the more likely their limits would be reached and that they might not level up again. So, the next time they saw each

other, that guy might still be at the sixth Zun Qi Layer.

Chapter 1309 Chaos in Ba Huang

“Maybe someone had sent them. They didn’t seem to hate me at all, therefore he felt like he didn’t have to chance dying because of me.” said Lin Feng. Even though the enemies knew his name was Lin Feng, they didn’t seem to know much more.

“Your attacks combining several types of abstruse energies are not bad, but your fusions are not perfect. Otherwise, with four types of abstruse energies and your swordsmanship, you could destroy those guys easily. A fusion of four types of level two abstruse energies is more powerful than one level five wind abstruse energy!” explained Yan Di. “Besides, don’t be too satisfied. At their level, those people were quite weak. There are real geniuses who have broken through to the fifth Zun Qi layer and their abstruse energies are already level seven or eight. If you encounter such cultivators, they’ll definitely kill you.”

“Alright.” Lin Feng nodded. Yan Di always seized opportunities to criticize Lin Feng, but Lin Feng knew that he was right. Yan Di had seen enough geniuses in his life to give Lin Feng advice.

Lin Feng already knew that his abstruse energy fusions weren’t perfect, but what he could he do apart from practicing? Having abstruse energies fuse together wasn’t easy. Apart from learning special spells which required using abstruse energies, which he already didn’t want to do because he had decided to walk his own path and rely on himself to understand swords, he couldn’t do much.

“Let’s go!” A gigantic sword again appeared under Lin Feng and Yan Di’s feet before they streaked across the sky.

After they left, the young man at the top of the mountain looked furious.

“Those pieces of trash! They couldn’t even manage to kill a cultivator of the Tian Qi layer.” said Qi Tian Xu.

“Hehe, even if it didn’t work this time, at the meeting of the emperors, you’ll have the opportunity to kill him, Young Master.” said a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer, smiling. Qi Tian Xu and Hou Qing Lin were the geniuses of their generation, they were stronger than most Zun cultivators. Unless he was facing a group of extremely strong cultivators, like those from Jiange, he wouldn’t have to worry.

“We’ll see, in any case, Lin Feng must die!” said Qi Tian Xu, murder filled his eyes. The Qi Clan hated Lin Feng for many reasons, amongst those were the three cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer who had died trying to kill him. Everybody already knew that the Qi Clan only had a dozen cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer left. Those three peak Zun Qi cultivators, two Sky Absorbing Picture Scrolls, one holy weapon, Qi Tian Sheng had died, Qi Jiao Jiao had been kidnapped.. They had to settle accounts with Lin Feng, no matter the cost.

“Let’s go.” said Qi Tian Xu to the other cultivator. They weren’t going to follow Lin Feng.

The northern part of Ba Huang was Tiantai’s territory, and it wasn’t exactly a calm time. There were battles everywhere, even inside Tianjing City.

Finally, Lin Feng landed on the flight of stairs leading to Tiantai. Many people came to greet him as he arrived.

“You’re back!” said Lin Ruo Tian smiling at Lin Feng. They were now on the eighth group of steps and it wasn’t that difficult anymore.

“How come you’re injured!” Lin Feng sensed that Lin Ruo Tian was hurt.

“Lin Feng, you probably still don’t know what has changed since you left Ba Huang.” said Lin Ruo Tian smiling. “Tian Long Divine Castle’s people attacked me. Our fellow disciples and I were going out, but people from Tian Long Divine Castle were waiting for us.”

“Hehe, but we killed a bunch of them.” said Meng Ba, descending the flight of steps towards them.

“Tian Long Divine Castle!” Lin Feng’s eyes were filled with cold lights.

“What has happened since I left?” asked Lin Feng.

“Many big things happened. The emperors started fighting after they came back from a smaller country, the Qi Clan and the Si Kong Clan joined hands to fight the Wen Clan. Many of their disciples died in those battles. In the brutal part of Ba Huang, the Mountain of Flowers and Fruit, the Island of the Thunderbirds and Mang Niu Mountain attacked the Bestial Imperial Palace. In the sanguinary part of Ba Huang, the mysterious Abyss of Sufferings and the Deva-Mara Palace also started fighting, but their disciples fight all the time. In the celestial part of Ba Huang, the Celestial Thunder Temple is rising and it seems that nobody can stop them anymore. They might even annihilate the Heavens of Desire’s Palace and the Church of Desire. And we’re constantly fighting Tian Long Divine Castle and the Sunset Pavilion.” explained Meng Ba. He looked excited, like he enjoyed the chaos.

“Of course, there’s a reasonable explanation for all these things, the meeting of the emperors, which happens every one-hundred years, will influence the entire province. Tiantai hasn’t existed for long, but more disciples will be recruited, just for the meeting of the emperors.” said Lin Ruo Tian.

Lin Feng had heard Mu Chen talk about the meeting of the emperors before, but he didn’t know what it was exactly.

“Do you know what the meeting of the emperors is?” asked Lin Feng to Lin Ruo Tian and Meng Ba.

“I don’t know much. Apart from Ba Huang, Jiu You is also going to be involved. All in all, many different influential imperial groups and some smaller groups are going to attend. Some people are already starting to rise for the occasion. Even in Tiantai, some

of our mysterious disciples are traveling around and doing great things.” said Lin Ruo Tian.

Last time, they won against the strong cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle thanks to a fellow disciple who was actually a direct disciple. He had only broken through to the second Zun Qi layer, but he was strong enough to kill cultivators of the fourth and fifth Zun Qi layer.

“Surprisingly, Jiu You is also going to join in.” thought Lin Feng. The meeting of the emperors was probably going to be more complex than he had previously imagined, especially considering everything that was already happening in Ba Huang.

“By the way, Lin Feng, Yang Zhan betrayed Tiantai and joined Tian Long Divine Castle with his sister Yang Zi Ye. The Yang Clan is going to move to the western part of Ba Huang soon. Our teachers and fellow disciples don’t have time to pay attention to them, but we and some fellow disciples who are going to pay a visit to the Yang Clan and take care of them. Do you want to come?”

Lin Feng had Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword, so he could easily kill cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer.

“They’re moving, so it must be a trap.” reasoned Lin Feng. The Yang Clan wasn’t that stupid.

“Of course we know that. The Yang Clan moving there is a provocation, they’re challenging us because they think they can easily kill us.” said Lin Ruo Tian.

“Who’s going?” asked Lin Feng. He couldn’t tell them that he couldn’t use Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword whenever he wished, and that cultivators of the fifth Zun Qi layer or above were a bit too strong for him.

“Our second fellow disciple is practicing cultivation these days, so Ruo Xie is coming and two other direct disciples, as well as a few fellow disciples of the Zun Qi layer!” replied Lin Ruo Tian. Lin

Feng figured that wasn't a bad group, but he was worried that Tian Long Divine Castle would send cultivators at the peak of the Zun Qi layer!

Chapter 1310 Tiantai's Disaster

“Lin Ruo Tian, tell Ruo Xie that Tian Long Divine Castle's people are sly, they've proved it each time I fought them.” said Lin Feng. Tian Long Divine Castle had probably been plotting against Tiantai for a while now, so Tiantai needed to be vigilant.

“Lin Feng, do you intend to come or not?” asked Lin Ruo Tian.

“I need to practice cultivation for a few days, so I can't come.” said Lin Feng smiling. He didn't explain himself too much. Since he couldn't use Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword, he wouldn't be able to do much there.

“Alright.” nodded Lin Ruo Tian.

Lin Feng then walked up the stairs and arrived in Tiantai. Instantly, Lin Feng could sense a strong celestial Qi. Meng Qing was sitting on the main road, looking like a goddess.

“She's still practicing cultivation!” Lin Feng smiled. Meng Qing had been practicing cultivation for what seemed like a long time. She was probably about to break through to the Zun Qi layer now.

Lin Feng continued walking ahead, he didn't want to disturb Meng Qing. With the strength of the Zun Qi layer, Meng Qing would probably threaten some mid-ranged Zun cultivators.

Lin Feng arrived in front of the mist. In the past, he wasn't able to see through it.

Then, Lin Feng crossed the mist. Yan Di chose to lie down, nonchalantly.

After crossing the mist, Lin Feng saw a silhouette, his own silhouette. However, he was a lot stronger this time, he understood how to control force more so.

But Lin Feng wasn't the Lin Feng he used to be. He continued walking and passed in front of his self. Force oppressed him, but

his own self did the same. The ground was slightly shaking and his blood started boiling.

He took a step forward and a force, ten times more powerful than Lin Feng's force, crashed on him.

“Break!” Lin Feng attacked it with his sword Qi. His sword attacks now contained several types of abstruse energies. His reflection attacked too, but Lin Feng immediately destroyed that attack. Instantly, the mist dispersed. He had succeeded!

“If I used pure strength, I wouldn't be able to win against my self whose attacks are ten times more powerful, but using abstruse energies, I easily succeeded.” whispered Lin Feng. In front of him, the road and the buildings became even more distinct, but remained somewhat blurry.

Lin Feng continued walking, but mist appeared again and another Lin Feng was waiting for him. What was going on? He had defeated his own self once, so why did another Lin Feng appear?

“Boom!” Lin Feng immediately released energies and attacked his self using sword Qi.

“Kaboom!” His copy attacked too and the ground shook. Lin Feng sensed that his blood was boiling even more so this time, he had taken a step and had almost coughed up blood.

Lin Feng raised his head and observed the force from the Earth and sky.

“Can I do that?” thought Lin Feng. Just where did that force come from? A moment before, his own self's force surpassed his own by ten times, this one now a hundred times that.

“If I could borrow a hundred times more force than I have now, I wouldn't even need skills or techniques, I could kill cultivators of the fourth Zun Qi layer like they were ordinary people!” thought Lin Feng.

When he condensed two types of abstruse energies, his attacks

were around five times more powerful. With three types of abstruse energies, another five times. Theoretically, he could multiply his strength by up to twenty five, but that was extremely complicated to realize. It was already difficult to condense two kinds of abstruse energies together properly, so in reality, he could multiply the power of his attacks by only twenty or so. If he managed to condense four types of abstruse energies properly, the power of his attacks could multiply by a hundred and twenty five, but in reality, Lin Feng's real attacks were only multiplied by sixty or seventy at their best.

It meant that even with his Tian Ji Sword and four types of energies, the power of Lin Feng's attacks were not even multiplied by a hundred, unless his abstruse energies were fused together perfectly.

“Die!” Lin Feng was filled with an indomitable will as he condensed destructive sword Qi with four different types of abstruse energies and attacked his clone. Lin Feng had named that attack: Vayu Death.

However, his other self attacked too and performed a punch attack. Qi rose to the skies and each thread of energy was a hundred times more powerful than Lin Feng's normal attacks. His sword Qi was immediately destroyed by the punch, at the same, Lin Feng shook violently.

“Unless I add another kind of abstruse energy, I won't be able to beat the illusion!” whispered Lin Feng.

The flight of stairs contained a force which was ten times stronger than his own, but now he was facing an illusion who had a strength a hundred times more powerful than his own. If he succeeded, would he then face an illusion of himself who'd have a thousand times more strength than him?

Lin Feng tried using variants of his sword attacks with demonic energies, trying to perfect the attacks.

Yan Di glanced at Lin Feng and thought, “Tiantai’s emperors racked their brains to create such exercises for their disciples to practice. They used enlightenment strength, not bad.”

Lin Feng didn’t notice the time pass. He fought himself for ten days, on that tenth day, many people arrived in Tiantai. The leader of the group was the best of the Zun level disciples who had become a direct disciple, his eyes were bloodshot and he looked furious.

Ruo Xie was surrounded by other imperial cultivation disciples who looked just as ferocious, hideous. All the Tian level cultivators who were there had lost at least an arm, meaning blood was dripping everywhere.

“What’s going on?”

“Ruo Xie, brother!”

“Tian Long Divine Castle, they indeed have sly methods!” said Lin Ruo Tian.

“Ruo Xie!” said Tian Chi the Buddhist monk, “What happened? Did you bring an empty space boat?”

“Brother, the Yang Clan and Tian Long Divine Castle joined hands to attack us. The Yang Clan didn’t intend to move at all. When we went to their clan, the around us suddenly closed, Zun cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle and the Yang Clan joined hands and started killing our Zun cultivators. They didn’t kill any of the Tian level cultivators, they just cut off their arms. When I broke through the empty space, it was already to this point.”

“Brother, there must be traitors inside Tiantai!” said Lin Ruo Tian. Tian Long Divine Castle and the Yang Clan wanted Tiantai to collapse on itself.

“Traitors?” Tian Chi the Buddhist monk said, “Have the people from Tian Long Divine Castle and the Yang Clan left?”

“No, they haven’t. When we left, they said they’d wait for

Tiantai to come back again, that they'd kill all our Zun cultivators then and cut the arms off of all our Tian level cultivators. I don't believe they dispatched their best cultivators yet, Tian Long must have even stronger cultivators in the background!" said Ruo Xie.

Chapter 1311 Going to the Yang Clan

Tian Chi remained silent for a moment after hearing out Lin Ruo Tian, it was difficult to control all the imperial cultivation disciples in Tiantai. In the past, traitors weren't a problem because the tensions between the different influential imperial groups weren't as bad, so traitors were pointless.

But it was different now, there were battles everywhere in Ba Huang, great wars even. Tian Long Divine Castle had probably sent some people last time to participate in the recruitment process of Tiantai.

"It seems like Tian Long Divine Castle really wants to destroy Tiantai this time, while preparing for the meeting of the emperors." thought Tian Chi. Tian Long Divine Castle was now occupying the Yang Clan's territory, thus provoking Tiantai in their own territory.

Of course, Tian Chi knew that Tian Long Divine Castle was a powerful group. They had existed for thousands of years, so they obviously had to have plenty of strong cultivators, cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer even. Tiantai only had two cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer: Mu Chen and another disciple, but their second fellow disciple was also about to reach the top of the Zun Qi layer.

Ten years later, Tiantai would probably be a lot stronger, but that implied they made it that far.

"What happened?" Lin Feng heard what Lin Ruo Tian had said. They had cut one arm off each of the Tian level cultivators because they couldn't recover them at the Tian level.

"Lin Feng, Tian Long Divine Castle attacked us." Lin Ruo Tian's face was deathly pale. He explained everything to Lin Feng again.

"The Yang Clan also dares fight." Lin Feng hadn't expected that.

“I still have some vitality water, heal yourselves first.” said Lin Feng, taking out a jar of vitality water and giving some to everybody. Vitality water could help cultivators grow missing body parts and even increase their strength. Even after Ruo Xie used it, he sensed an incredible vitality flow throughout his body.

After Lin Ruo Tian, Meng Ba and the other Tian level cultivators used the vitality water, their cheek were filled with color again. Lin Feng also released vitality abstruse energies on them, however, their arms still couldn't grow back. They would need to wait to break through to the Zun Qi layer before they could condense their blood and grow back limbs.

“Vitality abstruse energies!” everybody was surprised. Lin Feng controlled vitality abstruse energies as well! Lin Ruo Tian was relieved after that, even though Lin Feng couldn't regrow their arms, he had at least disinfected their wounds, so they wouldn't rot.

“Lin Feng, thank you. At least the wounds won't get worse now, and when I break through to the Zun Qi layer, I'll be able to make my arm grow back!” said Lin Ruo Tian, feeling grateful.

“It's just an arm. I'll soon break through to the Zun Qi layer. I'm not feeling that dispirited.” said Meng Ba. He was still annoyed though.

“We're brothers!” said Lin Feng smiling and shaking his head. They had done a lot for him in the past, so he would make sure to take care of them.

“Brother, what do you intend to do?” asked Lin Feng to Tian Chi.

“Our great disciple, is secretive about his whereabouts. Our second fellow disciple is about to reach the top of the Zun Qi layer, so we are limited at the moment. Tian Long Divine Castle is also motivated to annihilate us now, so they'll use their full strength.” said Tian Chi. Everybody looked dispirited. They all felt guilty for being so weak.

“Brother, Tian Long Divine Castle is in northern Ba Huang and they’re provoking us, can we sit here and do nothing?” said a Zun cultivator furiously.

“Wang Xiao, what should we do in your opinion?” asked Tian Chi to that Zun cultivator.

“Can’t we contact our great fellow disciple?” asked Wang Xiao. If Mu Chen participated, he could destroy Tian Long Divine Castle’s people.

But Tian Chi shook his head, making everybody feel dispirited.

“Besides that, we can interrupt our second disciple in his cultivation or we can gather all our strong cultivators and go to the Yang Clan. It’s important to remember that Lin Feng has Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword, so he can easily kill cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer. We must get our revenge!” said Wang Xiao.

Tian Chi nodded and looked at Lin Feng, “What do you think Lin Feng?”

“You can decide, I’ll follow.” said Lin Feng in a low voice.

Tian Chi remained silent and said, “Wait for me, I’m going to the sky above the sky to see if I can’t interrupt our second fellow disciple while he’s practicing, Lin Feng, Ruo Xie, Qing Tian, come with me.”

Lin Feng, Ruo Xie, and Mo Qing Tian were all the emperors’ direct disciples, so they were permitted to go to the sky above the sky.

The four of them left. Lin Feng looked at Mo Qing Tian, who according to Tian Chi, was also one of his ten fellow disciples.

Mo Qing Tian was wearing a robe with stars on it, he looked young and particularly handsome. He looked at Lin Feng, smiled and nodded, “I heard of your achievements, you seem outstanding.”

“You’re flattering me, brother.” said Lin Feng smiling and shaking his head. They soon arrived in the sky above the sky and they landed in a calm and tranquil mountain, but it seemed like Emperor Yu wasn’t there.

“What do you think?” asked Tian Chi.

“Are you talking about Wang Xiao?” asked Mo Qing Tian smiling thinly.

“Indeed.” said Tian Chi nodding.

“We first need to ask Mu Chen, then, we can check if our second fellow disciple can stop practicing. If he’s really the traitor, it’d mean that Tian Long is only worried about Mu Chen and that they even want to kill our second disciple!” Ruo Xie looked upset.

“Ruo Xie, did you just use telepathy to tell me that Tian Long Divine Castle released you for a purpose?”

“Yes, otherwise, I couldn’t have come back. They only let me off to further infuriate Tiantai!” replied Ruo Xie.

“Wang Xiao seems to be in a hurry, isn’t he worried that we suspect him?” asked Tian Chi smiling.

“There are two possibilities, the first one is he is not a traitor, the second is that he’s a traitor and maybe that they’re not even afraid of Mu Chen, but pretend to be. That would explain why Wang Xiao tried to make us believe that they’re afraid of him, but we can’t come to any conclusions yet.” said Mo Qing Tian.

“You’re right, the second possibility is even more probable!” said Tian Chi.

Lin Feng looked at them and sighed.

“What should we do?” asked Ruo Xie indifferently. If it was the second possibility, it meant that Tian Long Divine Castle really wanted to destroy Tiantai.

“Everything’s possible, we’ll just have to see how Tian Long

Divine Castle intends to destroy Tiantai.” said Tian Chi.

“Let’s get prepared, so tomorrow morning we can go to the Yang Clan!” said Tian Chi. Everybody nodded and left. Lin Feng went back outside. Everybody was still there, many of whom looked furious.

“So what’s the plan?” asked Lin Ruo Tian to Lin Feng.

“We’re going to the Yang Clan tomorrow morning!” said Lin Feng to everyone. They all looked furious. A celestial Qi fell down on Tiantai as a huge boat appeared in the sky. It was a peerless holy weapon, capable of incredible speeds.

Later, there were a hundred strong cultivators from Tiantai on the boat, preparing to invade the Yang Clan.

“Are you all aware that we could die there? You can decide not to come now and nobody will blame you, especially you Tian level cultivators.” said Tian Chi. But, nobody decided to give up. There were even some Tian level cultivators on the boat who only had one arm from their last bout.

Once Tian Chi saw that nobody was leaving, he said, “Alright then, let’s go!”

The boat rose up in the air and streaked across the sky in the direction of the Yang Clan.

Chapter 1312 Trouble, Killing People

Tian Yuan City was where the Yang Clan resided. Many people were already waiting there, coming from thousands of miles around just to see the battle between Tiantai and Tian Long Divine Castle.

Last time, Tian Long Divine Castle and the Yang Clan joined hands to fight Tiantai, so this next battle was inevitable. They wanted to destroy Tiantai and the Yang Clan had become their battlefield.

Around Tian Yuan City, clouds were rolling in the air and a mystical boat appeared from them.

“We’re almost in Tian Yuan City.” Everybody was releasing a deadly Qi, creating a picture which looked like a desolate evening in autumn.

“There’s a mountain range, let’s go over there!” said Tian Chi. The boat then descended from the sky and landed on that mountain range.

Everybody looked at Tian Chi, they didn’t understand why he was having them stop there.

“First, we need someone to inspect Tian Yuan City. The others must stay here, understood?” said Tian Chi. Even though the crowd didn’t understand, they nodded.

“Ruo Xie, you’re responsible here?” said Tian Chi to Ruo Xie. Ruo Xie nodded.

“Qing Tian, Lin Feng, you two go to Tian Yuan City.” said Tian Chi to Mo Qing Tian and Lin Feng. Lin Feng and Mo Qing Tian left, Qiong Qi alongside Lin Feng.

After a short time, Lin Feng said to Yan Di, “Will it be a problem for you?”

“Don’t worry.” said Yan Di proudly and arrogantly. Then, he turned around and descended the mountain.

“Lin Feng, are you sure your friend will be fine?” asked Tian Chi to Lin Feng.

“Don’t worry, he’s competent.” said Lin Feng smiling and nodding.

“Alright, let’s go, and remember be careful.” said Tian Chi to Mo Qing Tian and Lin Feng. He wasn’t going to leave with them.

Lin Feng and Mo Qing Tian smiled, Lin Feng stretched out his hand and took out a mask. Now, he was releasing demonic energies and his Qi looked completely different.

Mo Qing Tian did the same, turning himself into a middle-aged man.

“Awesome, let’s go.” said Mo Qing Tian smiling. Lin Feng nodded and they moved towards Tian Yuan City.

After a short time, Lin Feng could see the Yang Clan: they were a prestigious family in northern Ba Huang, who apart from influential imperial groups, were the overlords of northern Ba Huang. But after the war against the Island of the Nine Dragons, they had become a lot weaker and now they were in danger, so they joined hands with Tian Long Divine Castle.

Lin Feng looked at the buildings, remembering back to the first time he came to Ba Huang.

Lin Feng was aware that everything that was happening now was because of him. Of course, even before he arrived in Ba Huang, there were tensions between Tiantai’s emperors and Tian Long Divine Castle’s emperor.

Lin Feng turned around and left. He soon arrived in a luxuriant restaurant, filled with people chatting and having a merry time.

They walked over to a table next to a window where there were

already two people sitting, both of whom were cultivators of the first Zun Qi layer.

“Your Excellency, may I help you?” asked one of them indifferently, yet coldly when he saw Lin Feng.

“We want to sit here, so piss off!” said Lin Feng. The two cultivators smiled coldly and said, “You told us to piss off?” said the other one pointing to his nose.

“Boom!” Lin Feng immediately punched the air in their direction without hesitation.

“Try and dare!” shouted that cultivator. Lin Feng’s fist crashed onto that cultivator’s head, blood splashed and he immediately fell down.

The other one stood up and stared at Lin Feng, horrified.

“Even though you’re strong, you should be careful!” said that cultivator.

“Kacha!” another aggressive punch. This time, the cultivator was prepared and moved backwards, but Lin Feng’s attack was too fast.

“That guy is aggressive!” thought the crowd. Lin Feng grabbed the cultivator’s body and whispered, “Back then, I was the one who killed the young master from the Island of the Nine Dragons and blamed Yang Zi Lan and his sister, who are you? I told you to piss off and you surprisingly didn’t listen to me!”

“Boom boom!” Lin Feng threw the guy outside the window aggressively. The other looked at Lin Feng and ran away.

“What did he say?” asked someone, trying to figure out Lin Feng.

“He killed the young master from the Island of the Nine Dragons?”

“When the Island of the Nine Dragons and the Yang Clan fought, Yang Zi Lan and Yang Zi Ye said that they hadn’t killed him, but could it actually be this guy who did it?”

Everybody was staring at Lin Feng, how insane was he?

Everybody was speechless though because Lin Feng acted as if nothing happened. He sat down and started drinking his own alcohol, which carried a rather strong fragrance and contained fire Qi.

As everybody had anticipated, some people from the Yang Clan soon arrived. The leader was Yang Zi Ye, who looked at Lin Feng in a cold way.

“Miss Yang!” said Lin Feng nodding at Yang Zi Ye. Apart from her, there were other strong cultivators from the Yang Clan: cultivators of the third and fourth Zun Qi layer. Once they heard what Lin Feng had said, they hurried to the restaurant. Lin Feng had only broken through to the ninth Zun Qi layer, but they had sent cultivators of the fourth Zun Qi layer, meaning they weren’t underestimating him.

“Who are you? Why did you want to harm my clan back then?” asked Yang Zi Ye.

Lin Feng didn’t pay attention though. He downed his glass and slowly stood up, glancing at the crowd, “Useless people, piss off, all of you, otherwise you’ll die!”

Then, he released ice-cold demonic intent, shaking their souls.

The Yang Clan’s members frowned, his Qi was terrifying.

Many people’s silhouettes flickered. It seemed like Lin Feng was going to fight the Yang Clan, but unfortunately, they couldn’t watch.

“I asked you something.” said Yang Zi Ye proudly. His Qi was powerful, so what? She had strong cultivators on her side. They were all cultivators of the third or fourth Zun Qi layer, so they could easily kill a cultivator of the Tian Qi layer.

“She looks proud and arrogant, just like before!” said Lin Feng smiling in a cold way. Yang Zi Ye saw his expression and shivered,

that person looked like someone else she knew.

“I’ve let you off once. The Yang Clan wanted to bring about its own destruction and since you killed people from Tiantai, you should be destroyed!”

“Lin Feng, you’re Lin Feng!” Yang Zi Ye’s facial expression changed drastically. That insane guy again!

“It’s too late.” Lin Feng released his demonic territory. In a flash, the restaurant became dark and the faces of the members from the Yang Clan turned deathly pale.

Their faces turned pale, they knew how terrifying Lin Feng was.

“Ah...” they didn’t even have time to react, horrible shrieks quickly ensued!

Chapter 1313 The Yang Clan's Nightmare

“It’s Lin Feng, attack him!” Yang Zi Ye’s face was deathly pale. A few people rose up in the air at the same time and attacked the demonic territory, but Lin Feng took out his sword, which contained three types of abstruse energies, and immediately killed a cultivator of the fourth Zun Qi layer.

“He killed a cultivator of the fourth Zun Qi layer with only one sword attack!” thought Yang Zi Ye. Her face was even more pale. Only now did she understood what Lin Feng had done back then, he had created tensions between the Island of the Nine Dragons and the Yang Clan and he hadn’t died from the desolate Qi of the Huang Sea. Lin Feng’s cultivation knowledge was too deep.

Blood continued to spill everywhere as a dozen Zun cultivators died in the blink of an eye, all in front of Yang Zi Ye.

Yang Zi Ye sighed once she saw Lin Feng pointing his sword at her. She hadn’t thought her entire life would change because of Lin Feng, whom she had met on a boat in the Huang Sea.

“It’s all my fault.” when Lin Feng’s sword approached her, Yang Zi Ye closed her eyes and tears rolled down her cheeks. Lin Feng had saved her, and if the Yang Clan had been grateful, everything could have have been different.

Outside the restaurant, the crowd wanted to know what was going on inside. Very quickly, they saw a silhouette leave the restaurant and run away. That must have been the one who caused trouble, but he wasn’t dead, which meant those Yang Clan cultivators were...

“Go, let’s see.” the crowd waited for a few minutes. After they saw that nobody was chasing him and that nothing seemed to be happening in the restaurant anymore, they peeked inside the restaurant.

“All the members of the Yang Clan were killed!” whispered someone. They couldn’t believe it. There were cultivators of the third and fourth Zun Qi layer, even Yang Zi Ye was with them!

Yang Zi Ye was calmly lying there, she didn’t look scared, instead she looked like she was asleep. The crowd even saw tears drying in the corners of her eyes.

“Tiantai!” they thought. Maybe that that guy had hidden his cultivation level as well as his appearance. The Yang Clan had helped Tian Long Divine Castle kill people from Tiantai before, and now Tiantai wanted their revenge.

“The Yang Clan deserved it. Even though Tian Long Divine Castle came here, it’s still too dangerous to offend Tiantai.” thought some people. They didn’t dare say that to anyone though.

“Move!” Yang Zi Ye’s father turned deathly pale after he arrived in the restaurant. He had already lost a son at the Qiu Clan and now his last child, his daughter, had died!

Many people from the Yang Clan quickly arrived in the restaurant, Tiantai, all of them thought of the same group.

One hour later, in the governmental buildings of the Yang Clan. The grandfather of the Yang Clan was looking at a corpse. Apart from Yang Zi Ye and the strong cultivators who had been killed in that restaurant, more strong cultivators of the Yang Clan were killed in another location soon after the bar fight.

“Master!” said someone rushing into the palace. That person looked crushed and didn’t want to speak.

“Speak!” demanded the old man of the Yang Clan.

“Some members of our clan were killed at the market, including Master Yang Lie!” said that person, not raising their head. Yang Lie’s social status was even higher than Yang Zi Ye’s, he was Yang Zi Ye’s uncle.

“Tap tap tap...” someone else arrived and the face of the old man

turned deathly pale.

“Speak!” said the old man before the person even arrived.

“Master, the fifth Young Master was...” said that person.

“Kacha!” the old man’s chair exploded. He was furious, “Quick, tell everyone to come back. Nobody can stay outside!” said the old man. The Yang Clan was Tian Yuan City’s most powerful group, they ran many businesses in town, the open air market, treasure shops, and so on. They’d have to cease their activities for the time being.

The old man went to the back of the room, to a door. He entered the room, where some people were sitting inside.

“Didn’t you say that you were tracking every movement of theirs?” said the old man to one of the people who were sitting.

That person raised his head and glanced at the old man, “Are you blaming me?”

“I wouldn’t dare!” the old man was furious, but he didn’t dare offend those people.

That person stared at the old man, making him feel uncomfortable. He didn’t know what the old man was thinking, before finally, he looked elsewhere and said, “Be patient, they’re already outside of Tian Yuan City. Three people already came to Tian Yuan City, so they can’t do much. Their forces might all come to the clan tomorrow, at that point we’ll destroy them all!”

When he said the word “destroy”, he sounded cruel.

“I feel relieved, I know you’re extremely strong, so we must annihilate them!” said the old man.

Outside of the Yang Clan, there was a vast area where few people ventured. It was usually calm, but at that moment, a loud sound broke the silence, as well as an explosion. The ground cracked as a silhouette descended from the sky and violently landed on the

ground. However, it was actually a corpse.

The guards of the Yang Clan were startled when they saw the corpse, their faces turned deathly pale.

“It’s Yang Qiong, it’s master Yang Qiong!”

The guards didn’t know what to do, petrified with fear. Yang Qiong was the fourth member of the Yang Clan who belonged to the real lineage.

After a short time, a horse with a corpse on its back appeared to be galloping towards them.

A day passed, a long day of death, that is. Once it became night, there was even more shouting and everybody was terrified. Each time the strong cultivators from the Yang Clan went out, they wouldn’t find anyone alive, only corpses.

The ordinary members of the Yang Clan didn’t trust Tian Long Divine Castle as much as their leaders. They were scared of influential imperial groups and preferred to stay away from those people, but they had no choice in this matter.

One full day passed and Tiantai’s people still didn’t show up.

“Kaboom!” the old man from the Yang Clan was furious, clenching his fists aggressively. He went back to the small room at the back of his palace hall. He realized that Tian Long Divine Castle was waiting for Tiantai to arrive, but nobody was arriving! Instead, Tiantai was just playing with them.

“Three days passed and they still haven’t come. I’ll dispatch some people.” said a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer to the old man of the Yang Clan.

Outside of Tian Yuan City, Tiantai’s people were still waiting at the top of a mountain. Tian Chi had even come back.

“Brothers, when are we going to go and kill the Yang Clan?” asked someone calmly.

Tian Chi turned around, smiled and said, “Why would we go?”
We can just wait for them, isn’t that better?”

Chapter 1314 Yang Clan's Judgement Day

“Wait for them?” everybody sounded skeptical. Lin Feng and Mo Qing Tian had only been gone for a few days, Had they informed Tian Long Divine Castle instead of killing them?

“Brother, if Lin Feng and brother Mo went to Tian Long Divine Castle, won't it be dangerous?” asked Meng Ba, frowning.

“Who said they went to find people from Tian Long Divine Castle?” asked Tian Chi smiling. Meng Ba was surprised and asked, “Why are we waiting for them? How do they know we're here?”

“Maybe someone will tell them.” said Tian Chi indifferently. Then, Tian Chi stood up and said, “Alright, it's not safe here anymore, we have to move somewhere else. Please follow Ruo Xie to another mountain range.”

“Traitors?” thought the crowd, it seemed like Tian Chi was trying to deal with their traitor.

Everybody stood up and followed Ruo Xie. However, Tian Chi said seriously, “Everybody, stay a hundred meters away from Ruo Xie, you probably understand why!”

“Of course!”

“Brothers, hurry.”

Tian Chi nodded, everything was going according to plan. Tian Chi looked at Ruo Xie and Wang Xiao and said, “Ruo Xie, Wang Xiao, you are both quite strong. Ruo Xie, bring the others to another mountain range, Wang Xiao and I will sit and wait for people from Tian Long Divine Castle to come. Once they do, we'll leave.

“Understood!” said Ruo Xie nodding. Ruo Xie then brought the crowd to another mountain while Tian Chi and Wang Xiao stayed there.

“Brother, forgive me for being straightforward, but Tian Long Divine Castle is very strong. Even though we have many strong cultivators, it’s still not enough!” said Wang Xiao, after the crowd left.

Tian Chi closed his eyes and sat down cross-legged, “Of course it’s not enough.”

“What you mean to say is that more people are coming?” said Ruo Xie.

“You’ll understand in the morning, so why ask me so much?” said Tian Chi. Then, Wang Xiao didn’t say anything more.

Time passed and it became dark outside. The previous days had been nightmarish for the Yang Clan. Bodies were piling, and the murderers were nowhere to be found.

If they weren’t so sure that it was Tiantai, they would have suspected the assassins from the Abyss of Sufferings.

“Yang Ding, after tonight, the nightmare will be over. Do you think Tian Long Divine Castle can destroy Tiantai?” asked someone in the main hall. Two people were drinking tea and talking.

“I’m worried.” said Yang Ding, sipping the tea and frowning.

“Worried about what?”

“Tian Long Divine Castle’s people are leaving Tian Yuan City tomorrow to annihilate Tiantai, shouldn’t we send some people too? When the time is right, there will be nothing left here. And if Tiantai’s strong cultivators come here during the chaos, it’ll be dangerous for us.” said Yang Ding. If Tian Long Divine Castle was defeated by Tiantai, the Yang Clan would be in even worse danger.

“Yang Ding, since we made these decisions, we can’t back out now. We could only accept defeat if Tian Long loses. However, your worries are not groundless, let’s go and find grandfather.” said the other one. Yang Ding nodded and they left.

However, after they passed the door, a sword appeared in the darkness. It was ice-cold and it could pierce people's souls. They suddenly stopped moving.

Blood splashed and a wind blew, but they didn't see anything besides a black shadow.

After a short time, some people walked by and saw them standing there, blood pooling beneath them.

"Master!" many people looked to the leader of the Yang Clan, but he just turned around and left without saying anything.

That night seemed extremely long. Nobody slept or practiced cultivation, everybody was worried that they would die if they weren't vigilant. Eventually, the sun started rising, relieving their concerns. Finally, after that day, the nightmare would be over. Tian Long would destroy Tiantai and they would move to western Ba Huang.

The Yang Clan, like many of the other clans, had a battle stage where they made their disciples fight. On their battle stage were many strong cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle, waiting.

There were also many strong cultivators from the Yang Clan and some other clans. In total, there were three groups of people.

"You're only sending half of your people?" asked a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from Tian Long Divine Castle.

"We have to leave some people here to protect the territory. You've seen how many of our people have been assassinated. If there is nobody here and Tiantai comes, they'll destroy our territory without resistance." said the old man from the Yang Clan.

"Besides, with your strength plus the Xuan Yuan Clan and the others, we should have no problem annihilating Tiantai."

The cultivator of the top of the Zun Qi layer nodded, "That's not groundless, let's go then!"

They rose up in the air together and those who were still alive Tian Yuan City noticed them flying away. Was Tian Long Divine Castle leaving to fight Tiantai?

After Tian Long Divine Castle's people and the others left, the old man from the Yang Clan was finally relieved. Finally, they were going to fight with the strong army Tian Long Divine Castle had assembled.

"All the members of the Yang Clan, come onto the stage!" shouted the old man from the Yang Clan. His voice spread everywhere in their territory. In a flash, people from the entire clan gathered on the stage. They would wait for the strong cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle and the others to come back before leaving the stage, that way they couldn't be assassinated.

More and more people gathered together, but outside of the Yang Clan, a terrifying Qi loomed over the sky.

"Boom!" The old man was instantly depressed. Then, all the members of the Yang Clan sensed the terrifying Qi, powerful enough to make them suffocate.

"A strength at the peak of the Zun Qi layer!" the face of the old man of the Yang Clan turned deathly pale. Even though he was also a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer, he couldn't compete with cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer from Tiantai.

"Who came?" the old man of the Yang Clan was vigilant. He had left some strong cultivators in the clan, but Tiantai had sent a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer to spy on them.

At that moment, the crowd raised their heads and saw a sword appear in the sky, it alone illuminated the entire territory of the Yang Clan. Sword Qi was quickly moving towards the battle stage, destroying everything in its path: people and buildings..

"Move aside!" shouted the old man of the Yang Clan, his face was

deathly pale. He rose up in the air and dodged the attack. They also moved aside as the sword cut the battle stage in two. Those who were too close were immediately killed, without a trace.

“What a terrifying sword!” thought everybody.

Tiantai continued attacking.

In the distance, a silhouette rose up in the air, his face looked sharp and his robe was fluttering in the wind.

“The Yang Clan is doomed!” those who recognized the silhouette realized.

The Yang Clan had made a decision and now, they were going to regret it.

Even the leader of the Yang Clan burst into laughter when he saw that silhouette. He knew they were doomed!

“Hou Qing Lin, today is a tragic day for the Yang Clan. The Yang Clan didn’t make any mistakes, I, Yang Tian Lin, didn’t make any mistake! We were not wrong, I wasn’t wrong!” said the old man. He wasn’t scared. He knew that it was impossible to avoid the destruction of his clan. Hou Qing Lin was now a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer, nobody could stop him. A few years before, Hou Qing Lin could already kill cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer and back then, he was already far from being what he is now.

“In the cultivation world, there’s no such concept as right and wrong!” said Hou Qing Lin calmly, making the leader of the Yang Clan smile. Indeed, in the cultivation world, there was only the strong and the stronger!

Chapter 1315 Plan and Plot

People sighed, they knew that there were tensions between the Yang Clan and Tiantai, many people believed it was Lin Feng's fault.

In Tian Yuan City, Lin Feng and Mo Qing Tian were in the sky, riding a boat which utilized empty space energies. The members of the Yang Clan stepped into the mountain range where Tian Chi and Wang Xiao were. Once the members from the Yang Clan and Tian Yuan City left the Yang Clan's territory, Lin Feng and Mo Qing Tian flew back as well. Their second fellow disciple, Hou Qing Lin, could take care of the rest, alone.

"You're back!" Tian Chi opened his eyes and looked at Lin Feng and Mo Qing Tian.

"Brother!" Lin Feng nodded at Tian Chi and Wang Xiao. Tian Chi said to Lin Feng, "You should catch up with the rest of the group."

"Understood!" They both rose up in the air and left for the other mountain. Tian Chi and Wang Xiao were still alone.

"Brother, have the battles started?" asked Wang Xiao to Tian Chi.

"Tian Long Divine Castle and the Yang Clan's members are going to arrive here soon!" said Tian Chi, closing his eyes again as if all this had nothing to do with him.

Wang Xiao frowned and said, "Brother, since they're coming, shouldn't we stay with our fellow disciples and get ready to fight Tian Long Divine Castle?"

"Not yet, when the right time comes." said Tian Chi calmly.

Wang Xiao stood up and gazed in the distance after he heard Tian Chi. He couldn't see anything and frowned, "Brother, where are the others?"

Tian Chi opened his eyes again and turned around. He looked at Wang Xiao, making him feel awkward.

“Wang Xiao, why do you keep talking?”

Wang Xiao smiled wryly, “We’re both here together, two brothers. If Tian Long’s people come here, we’ll die. I think we should gather together with the others, what do you think?”

“It’s too late.” said Tian Chi. Wang Xiao was petrified. Rumbling sounds became distinct as they saw an army arriving in the distance.

“Brother, what are you waiting for!” said Wang Xiao hastily.

“Are you a member of Tiantai?” asked Tian Chi. Wang Xiao was petrified, but then he turned to Tian Chi and smiled.

“Tian Chi!” said the leader of the army as he looked at Wang Xiao.

“How can you be so sure it’s me?” asked Wang Xiao to Tian Chi.

“I’m not sure, I still have some doubts even.” said Tian Chi calmly.

“Do you think you’re smart?” asked Wang Xiao calmly. Since Tian Long Divine Castle’s people were there, it was useless to talk any further. Why was Tian Long Divine Castle’s army there? Tian Chi and Wang Xiao were the only ones there, seeing how Tian Chi couldn’t be a traitor, Wang Xiao was the only one left to blame.

If Tian Long Divine Castle could control Wang Xiao’s location, they could also monitor Tiantai’s position.

“Smart?” said Tian Chi putting his palms together and closing his eyes. He said calmly, “Tiantai’s goals were to eradicate the traitor, that’s why the Yang Clan was annihilated already. Now it’s your turn, Wang Xiao!”

Wang Xiao was caught off-guard, he only saw a golden light streak across the sky. Suddenly, Wang Xiao rose up in the air.

“Imprison!” terrifying lights appeared around Tian Chi, they even contained holy marks. These lights dashed to the skies and Wang Xiao was suddenly petrified, his body quickly turning golden.

“Break!” shouted Wang Xiao furiously. The golden lights broke and a metallic ringing sound hummed.

“Soul Sacrifice, Holy Marks!” said Tian Chi. His body turned golden when suddenly, the marks moved towards Wang Xiao. A horrible shriek ensued. Wang Xiao’s body turned golden and he was riddled with gaping wounds. Tian Chi had been sitting cross-legged the whole time, not even moving an inch.

A gigantic hand moved towards them, but it was already too late. After Tian Chi’s holy marks attack, Wang Xiao had died.

“Tiantai’s goal was only to eradicate the traitor, that’s why the Yang Clan was annihilated?” thought the leader of the Yang Clan, recalling Tian Chi’s words. His face turned deathly pale when he thought about it more.

“Brother!” Yang Zhan looked at the cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer.

“When you make decisions, you have to bear the responsibility for your actions, that’s a basic rule on the path of cultivation!” said that cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer, when he saw that Yang Zhan was staring at him. Yang Zhan’s eyes were bloodshot, but he nodded and said, “I will not let him influence my cultivation, but I must get my revenge today.”

“You will. Tiantai sent people to destroy your clan, at the same time, Wang Xiao brought us here to fight Tiantai. Although it was a decent scheme, they definitely underestimated Tian Long Divine Castle.” said that cultivator. “Let’s go, Tiantai’s people can’t be too far. Maybe they’re still fighting people in the Yang Clan. In any case, let’s find them and kill them.”

Yang Zhan immediately released ice-cold energies when he heard that.

“Bzzz!” the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer took a step forwards and said, “We’re going to Tiantai to destroy them.” silhouettes then flickered away.

As they had guessed, Tiantai’s people hadn’t gone back and they weren’t very far. They were in a valley with cliffs surrounding them. Because of the geography, it was thus difficult to sense any Qi from the surroundings.

“Brother, what’s going on?” asked someone to Tian Chi, who had just come back. And where was Wang Xiao?

“The Yang Clan has been destroyed. Wang Xiao was the traitor and I killed him myself.” replied Tian Chi calmly.

“It was him! When I came back to Tiantai before, he was the one who wanted to get revenge the most. No wonder!”

“As expected, maybe Tian Long Divine Castle had prepared an incredible army. That would explain why Wang Xiao had hoped we’d act recklessly.”

“You think that you’re so smart and that your plan was perfect?” said someone at that moment. Tian Long Divine Castle’s people!

Qi descended from the sky. When they raised their heads, they saw countless strong cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle descending from the sky.

Tian Chi the Sadhu frowned and looked at them in a meaningful way, “Can’t you just tell me who else is a traitor amongst us?”

“Boom!” two silhouettes rose up in the air like arrows, as if they were afraid that Tian Long could injure them accidentally.”

“Xuan Ting and Lin Xiao, two more people!” Tian Chi looked calm as he smiled and said, “You really planned everything out carefully, nothing could’ve gone wrong since you sent three

people.”

“Of course, and now you’re stuck in this valley, like an animal trapped in a cage now. We even casted a spell, so you can’t leave anymore. Unfortunately for you, Hou Qing Lin hasn’t made it back yet!”

“Who knows?” said Tian Chi calmly. Immediately after that, a sword Qi pierced through the cage and instantly destroyed it.

“Hou Qing Lin!” people from Tian Long raised their heads and frowned. Then, at the same time, all the members from Tiantai jumped into a gigantic boat.

“If you hadn’t come to the valley, how would we have destroyed you?” said a cold voice. Immediately after, bright lights appeared and Tiantai’s boat disappeared. It then reappeared in the sky above them!

Chapter 1316 Dark holy marks

Tian Long Divine Castle's people suddenly understood what was going on. Their plan hadn't worked as they had expected. They had planned on there being other spies, not only Wang Xiao.

"Hou Qing Lin!" Tian Long Divine Castle's cultivators raised their heads and noticed that Hou Qing Lin had already reached the peak of the Zun Qi layer.

"Destroy? Ridiculous. Even if you found a way to protect yourself, it doesn't mean you can destroy us." said a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from Tian Long Divine Castle. He sounded confident as then released bestial Qi around him.

"Go!" said someone. The strong cultivators from Tian Long looked at Hou Qing Lin and flew towards him. Hou Qing Lin was already releasing reincarnation abstruse energies, the valley was filled with lights.

"Reincarnation energies are a terrifying and mysterious power! What should we do?" thought the cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle. The leader shouted, "Destroy the mountain and move through it to the other side.

"Break, break!" shouted the strong cultivators. They attacked the mountain range furiously. However, the mountain range started shining. It wasn't a mountain range, but a gigantic spell with holy marks appearing everywhere.

"Holy marks!"

Besides, those holy marks black in color.

"Ah..." a horrible shriek sounded as someone's arm suddenly burnt after touching the marks. That terrifying fire flew throughout the person's arm and his entire body started burning as well.

"Back, everybody move back!" shouted the enemies furiously.

“Boom, boom, boom...” the black holy marks were whistling, in a flash, people who were just standing next to the cliffs started burning.

“Destroy!”

“In Tiantai, nobody can release such powerful holy marks, even Hou Qing Lin!” thought the leader of Tian Long Divine Castle. He raised his head and looked around.

“They actually planned on luring us here. Of course, without those terrifying holy marks, we would have easily won, but now, because of those holy marks, things are looking dire!” thought their leader, sighing. He watched as his people were burning alive from the holy marks, his heart twitched. Those people were heroes inside Tian Long Divine Castle...

“Everybody, get back!” shouted the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer. A dragon scepter appeared in his hand.

“An imperial weapon!”

The members of the Xuan Yuan clan and some others felt relieved. No wonder Tian Long was so confident. They had sent a hundred heroes from Tian Long, coupled with the Xuan Yuan Clan, the Yang Clan, other clans, and the imperial weapon: the Celestial Dragon Scepter.

“Help me destroy them!” shouted a strong cultivator, glancing at the fire holy marks. The holy marks coupled with Hou Qing Lin’s reincarnation energies, were trapping them in the valley.

“Die!” golden lights appeared from inside the scepter and several dragons appeared, baring their fangs and brandishing their claws. Each dragon was millions of meters long and looked terrifying. Besides that, all the strong cultivators also turned into dragons.

“Boom boom boom!” the reincarnation energies shook violently. However, Hou Qing Lin was still in the sky and his reincarnation sword made the energies even more terrifying. The dragon at the

front charged into the reincarnation energies, but couldn't destroy them.

"Help me attack the reincarnation energies!" shouted the leader of the group. Then he fused together with the dragons and the Celestial Dragon Scepter also turned into a dragon.

"Roar, roar, roar..." dragons roared. The cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer wasn't human anymore, he was an authentic dragon. The reincarnation energies were shaking violently under his attack and at the same time, other strong cultivators were pushing ahead.

"Reincarnation energies, break!" shouted a voice furiously. Cracking and explosions sounded as the cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle were struggling to break the energies above them.

If Hou Qing Lin broke through to the eighth or ninth Zun Qi layer, then that would be truly terrifying. He would become as strong as Mu Chen then. It would mean that apart from emperors, he would have no enemy.

Only a few people were like that in Ba Huang.

"We can't die!" Tian Chi put his palms together and released some Buddha lights.

"Xuan Ting, Lin Xiao, come here!" They both moved to the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer without saying anything.

"Why don't you know about the holy marks deployment spell?" asked the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer. They both shook their heads and said, "First we were together, then Tian Chi, Lin Feng and Mo Qing Tian left, then, Tian Chi sent us here. We didn't know there were holy marks already in place!"

"Tian Chi's people can't release such powerful holy marks, not to mention Lin Feng or Mo Qing Tian!" said that cultivator. "Do you think your ignorance is a good reason? People died because of

you!”

Xuan Ting and Lin Xiao were shaking, soaked with sweat. The cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer continued, “We sent you to spy on them and you betrayed us, you’re useless!”

Both cultivators shook violently, they tried to run away, but they weren’t strong enough to escape his attack. The dragon claws fell down on them, “No...”

“Kaboom!” metallic ringing sounds ensued and they died.

“That’s what those spies deserve!” thought the cultivators from Tiantai, smiling coldly.

Chapter 1317 Tian Long Divine Castle's Union

“Their cultivators are fusing together with each others dragon energies. That cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from Tian Long Divine Castle can almost turn into a real dragon.” thought some members of Tiantai. The holy marks already destroyed a lot of their cultivators, only twenty or so of their strongest cultivators are left.

On the side of Tiantai, apart from the direct disciples, not many people could compete with them.

“Hou Qing Lin, even if you reached the top of the Zun Qi layer, it doesn't matter, you're still too weak. And Mu Chen isn't here to save you!” said the strong cultivator who had turned into a dragon. He was challenging Mu Chen.

“Against you, I don't need him to come!” said Hou Qing Lin calmly. Dragons roared and pieces from the mountain exploded. The gigantic dragon threw himself at Hou Qing Lin.

“Scatter!” shouted Hou Qing Lin. Many of the people from Tiantai quickly moved away. A battle between the dragon and Hou Qing Lin could spill over and harm the weaker cultivators.

“Little monk, I will show you that I am stronger by reducing you to dust.” a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer appeared in front of Tian Chi as well. He hadn't transformed into a dragon, but he was wearing a dragon-armor which seemed extremely strong.

Tian Chi acted as if he hadn't heard anything. He put his palms together and started chanting a mantra in a clear, melodious, pure, deep, far-reaching Brahma voice.

“Die!” shouted the cultivator. Without releasing any energy, he moved towards Tian Chi, slashing with his claws.

However, Tian Chi didn't try to dodge, instead, he continued

chanting mantras. The Buddha behind him was shaking, the gigantic hand of the Buddha met the dragon's claws. They collided many times, each time shaking space around them. The energies released by their attacks dispersed all around, luckily there was nobody around to get hurt.

The mountain range became a battlefield and everybody was fighting. Tian Long Divine Castle had more cultivators than Tiantai because many of Tiantai's cultivators were sent back by the boat already.

Lin Feng didn't leave. He was riding Qiong Qi's while holding his Tian Ji Sword. He was already surrounded by three strong cultivators.

Two of them had broken through to the fifth Zun Qi layer and one of them to the sixth Zun Qi layer.

"Buddy, we need to escape!" Lin Feng glanced at the fighters all around him. Tiantai no longer had the advantage. Even Hou Qing Lin didn't necessarily have the advantage. After all, he had just reached the top of the Zun Qi layer whereas the cultivator from Tian Long Divine Castle had an imperial weapon.

"Alright!" said Qiong Qi. Instead of fighting, they flew around leaving behind mysterious marks. Then they flew off.

"Chase them!" shouted the three cultivators.

The three cultivators' faces twitched. They didn't want to chase Lin Feng because they knew he had Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword, but Lin Feng was one of the people they definitely had to kill. They had to, so they quickly made up their mind to chase him.

Very quickly, Lin Feng and Qiong Qi had made it a few hundred meters away. Lin Feng said to Qiong Qi, using telepathy, "Buddy, we can't play around today. The three of them are strong cultivators from Tian Long and those who have broken through to the fifth Zun Qi layer or above are still difficult for me to defeat. I

need your help.”

“Don’t worry, just use your territory spell and I’ll help you kill them!” said Qiong Qi. Even though he had the nine netherworlds demon lotus, he couldn’t use it because people would know that he was the one who had cheated the eight emperors.

“Understood!” Lin Feng suddenly stopped, turned around, and faced the three cultivators.

“Die!” They all threw themselves at Lin Feng. Their dragons were roaring furiously and their claws were lacerating the air.

However, Lin Feng didn’t look worried at all. He was just smiling.

“Boom boom!” Their claws were about to reach them when the space suddenly became distorted.

“Demonic territory!” the three cultivators were trapped now.

“Kill him!” shouted one of them.

“Ah...” a horrible shriek sounded. He was suddenly surrounded by demonic fire and was burning alive.

The faces of the other two turned deathly pale. They were staring at a silhouette, but it wasn’t Lin Feng, it was a Taoist monk who was releasing demonic fire. It was the Taoist monk from the legends!

Very quickly, two more horrible shrieks appeared and the demonic territory disappeared. Lin Feng took their rings for himself.

“Not bad. Emperor, let’s go back!” said Lin Feng smiling.

“What’s going on?” the cultivators from Tian Long were surprised when Lin Feng came back unscathed. They hadn’t sensed the Qi from Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword, so how had Lin Feng killed those three strong cultivators?

“Hou Qing Lin, you’re wearing the seven feathers robe!” said the

dragon. His scepter contributed to making his dragon transformation perfect, so apart from emperors, he had no equal.

But Hou Qing Lin was wearing a Taoist robe made of feathers, an imperial weapon called the seven feathers robe which could multiply the users speed. Thanks to his speed, he had already killed five of the stronger cultivators from Tian Long.

“You’re not stupid.” said Hou Qing Lin. Tian Long Divine Castle had already lost seven or eight strong cultivators while Tiantai hadn’t lost anyone.

“I thought you would use Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword, but it seems like Tiantai doesn’t intend to use it.” said the gigantic dragon, looking down at Lin Feng. “It seems like someone guessed right, Lin Feng cannot use Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword as many times as he wishes. There must be conditions.” said the cultivator of the top of the Zun Qi layer.

“Lin Feng, how many more times can you use Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword?” asked the gigantic dragon. Lin Feng smiled and said, “Maybe I’ll tell you when you’re about to die.”

“Is that so? You won’t be able to I fear, unless you use it today.” said the dragon, before stretching out his claws. A dazzling picture scroll appeared and some silhouettes jumped out of it. Lin Feng was astonished, it was them!

“No matter what tensions there are between Tian Long and Tiantai, we don’t care. However, today, the Qi Clan will definitely kill Lin Feng!” said a voice aggressively. It was the strong cultivators from the Qi Clan!

Chapter 1318 Zun Cultivators Without Enemies!

“What a huge army.” thought the people from Tiantai. Surprisingly, Tian Long and the Qing Lin were also joining hands, plus the Xuan Yuan Clan and the Yang Clan had formed a union. It was no wonder that Tian Long Divine Castle was convinced that they could destroy Tiantai, even with Hou Qing Lin and Mu Chen present.

“Qi Qian Xing!” Hou Qing Lin yelled when he saw the leader of the group from the Qi Clan.

“It’s me, Hou Qing Lin. Today, you’ve reached the top of the Zun Qi layer and you have a bright future ahead of you, just like the Diviner said: you’ll become an emperor sooner or later. I don’t want you and I to be enemies, so hand Lin Feng over to the Qi Clan and we will leave.” said Qi Qian Xing. “Of course, if Tiantai protects Lin Feng, Tiantai and the Qi Clan will become enemies.”

“What a bastard!” thought the people from Tiantai. That guy didn’t seem to be afraid of Hou Qing Lin.

The cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer, who had turned into a dragon, smiled and thought, “Hand Lin Feng over? Was that even possible?”

Didn’t they understand Tiantai? They wouldn’t hand over Lin Feng, so the only solution was to fight. The Qi Clan had to help Tian Long Divine Castle defeat Tiantai.

“That’s the strongest cultivator from the Qi Clan, he’s one of those cultivators who have no equals apart from emperors: Qi Qian Xing!” said Tian Chi to Lin Feng, using telepathy to warn him.

“The Qi Clan really admires my fellow disciple!” said someone. Finally, Mu Chen had arrived.

Mu Chen landed in front of Qi Qian Xing and smirked.

“Mu Chen!” Mu Chen and Qi Qian Xing were cultivators with no equals below the emperor level. They hadn’t fought each other seriously before, but Qi Qian Xing seemed like he wanted to fight now.

“Even you, Mu Chen, can’t prevent me from killing the people I want to kill!” said Qi Qian Xing.

“Since you all came here, it will be difficult for you and your clan to go back.” said Mu Chen.

“Jing Gu!” Qi Qian Xing turned around and looked at a cultivator who was also at the top of the Zun Qi layer, but was from Tian Long Divine Castle.

Jing Gu said, “I’ll take care of Mu Chen, so you can take care of the people you want to kill. Hou Qing Lin, Tian Chi, Lin Feng and Ruo Xie. Of course, the best outcome would be to kill them all.”

Qi Qian Xing nodded and asked Mu Chen, “This is your last chance, do I need to attack or will you hand Lin Feng over?”

“I hope you won’t regret your actions.” said Mu Chen.

“Since it’s that way, Jing Gu, attack!” said Qi Qian Xing. Jing Gu smiled coldly, he could finally destroy Tiantai!

“Dragon Blood Sacrificial Altar!” said Jing Gu in a deep and low voice. He spat out a blood-colored sacrificial altar.

“Blood sacrifice!” said Jing Gu. The strong cultivators from Tian Long cut their fingers and their blood moved towards the altar, activating it. The altar grew in size and a dragon appeared inside, its eyes were bloodshot.

“Tian Long Divine Castle has taken out their dragon altar!” Mu Chen announced.

“Roar...” a dragon roared. Mu Chen narrowed his eyes.

“Bzzz!” a light surrounded Mu Chen, and then, he disappeared. Mu Chen reappeared in the altar, fighting the blood-dragon.

“Qi Qian Xing, it’s your turn!” said Jing Gu, smiling coldly.

“Alright!” said Qi Qian Xing. He disappeared and Lin Feng sensed some overwhelming energies appear above him.

“Be careful!” shouted Hou Qing Lin furiously. Qing Lin streaked across the sky and took Lin Feng far away. Qi Qian Xing’s claws slashed the space where he was just standing, leaving pitch-black threads in that spot.

“That’s empty space abstruse energy, he can cut actual pieces of space!” Hou Qing Lin realized. That was the strength of cultivators of a top Zun Qi layer cultivator.

“Don’t be impatient Hou Qing Lin, it’ll be your turn soon enough!” said Qi Qian Xing, glancing at Hou Qing Lin.

“Emperor, what should we do?” asked Lin Feng to Qiong Qi using telepathy.

“He can control empty space abstruse energies to a frightening degree, there’s no solution.” said Qiong Qi.

“You killed so many people from the Qi Clan, do you think I’ll let you off?” said Qi Qian Xing. Then, he shook his hand and the sky started trembling as a gigantic hand appeared above Lin Feng.

Lin Feng couldn’t escape, even if he tried, that hand would catch up to him easily.

“So you don’t care if Qi Jiao Jiao dies?” asked Lin Feng.

“If I don’t kill you, you’ll never release her. It’s the same as her being dead.” said Qi Qian Xin.

“Bzzz!” Hou Qing Lin’s silhouette flickered, as he moved towards Lin Feng again.

“Mu Chen is able to stop me from killing him, so what makes you think you can?” asked Qi Qian Xing. He jumped forwards, appearing in front of Hou Qing Lin. Darkness appeared and surrounded Hou Qing Lin.

Hou Qing Lin's facial expression changed drastically. He unsheathed his reincarnation sword and retreated back. Only an emperor could try to resist such an attack.

"Hmph!" Qi Qian Xing groaned coldly. His silhouette flickered and he disappeared. Lin Feng's face was deathly pale. He could only release Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword at this point.

"Unsheathe!" Lin Feng used Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword for the third time.

So Lin Feng could still use it!

"Die!" Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword streaked across the sky, but Qi Qian Xing didn't appear in front of Lin Feng, instead, behind him.

"Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword is really powerful, it can even kill cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer, but it's useless this time!" said a voice. Lin Feng turned around and saw Qi Qian Xing appearing. Why couldn't he defeat him even with Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword?

Chapter 1319 Emperors Showing Up

Lin Feng looked over at Qi Qian Xing. He could control empty space energies, so escaping was impossible, even using his empty space robe. And he couldn't fight unless he used Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword.

"Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword, you're my only hope!" said Lin Feng to the sword. "Kill him!"

"Kacha!" A dazzling light filled with thunderous energies moved towards Qi Qian Xing. Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword immediately acted on Lin Feng's behalf.

"That sword is terrifying!" thought the crowd. Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword was incredible strong. Apart from cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer, nobody could defeat Lin Feng if he used that sword.

"Lock!" Qi Qian Xing punched the air and holy marks appeared. Those were empty space holy marks, capable of sealing the space around him.

"Boom!" Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword collided with the sealed spaced, throwing energies all around.

"Slash, slash..." Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword had almost broke through the empty space, holy marks.

"You can't even control that imperial weapon, so it's useless!" said Qi Qian Xing. He then condensed energies and performed some hand seals.

"Kacha!" the holy marks broke and Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword continued moving forwards.

"Banish!" a hole appeared in front of Qi Qian Xing.

"Slash..." Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword penetrated into that empty space and then disappeared.

“Banish!” Lin Feng repeated. Was Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword stuck in another space?

“Slash!” destructive energies appeared, surprising Qi Qian Xing. He jumped into the empty space and disappeared. A sword appeared again, it was Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword.

“It came out!” thought Lin Feng, delighted. If a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer could control empty space energies, then Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword could understand such things as well.

Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword moved again, cutting anything in its way.

“A sword without a master dares act so arrogantly!” shouted Qi Qian Xing. He used his Empty Space Agility Technique and appeared a thousand meters away. However, Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword followed him.

“Empty Space Shackles!” shouted Qi Qian Xing. An empty space appeared in front of him and moved towards Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword.

“Slash!” Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword disappeared and then reappeared in front of Qi Qian Xing again. Sword lights surrounded him.

Qi Qian Xing frowned, was that really just a sword?

He had the sensation he was fighting against a person, not against a sword!

That sword had its own life!

“Even if I can’t defeat the sword, I can still kill Lin Feng!” shouted Qi Qian Xing furiously. He disappeared again and threw himself at Lin Feng.

Hou Qing Lin appeared again, holding his reincarnation sword. However, Jing Gu flew in front of him and shouted, “Your

opponent is me!”

Jing Gu’s dragon claws headed towards Hou Qing Lin.

Hou Qing Lin turned into a beam of light as he disappeared again. Jing Gu smiled, with Qi Qian Xing there, there wouldn’t be any problems.

“Piss off!” shouted Qi Qian Xing to Hou Qing Lin and Tian Chi who appeared in front of Lin Feng. He punched the air in their direction. That punch contained an infinite amount of abstruse energies as it hit Hou Qing Lin and Tian Chi, propelling them away.

“Slash!” Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword appeared again.

“Let’s go!” Lin Feng disappeared again and reappeared above the empty space. As expected, after he dodged, Qi Qian Xing also disappeared.

“Come back!” shouted Lin Feng. Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword came back to him and Lin Feng grabbed the sword. He was now staring at Qi Qian Xing.

Qi Qian Xing smiled coldly and said, “You can keep your sword, I’ll first kill all your friends instead!”

Qi Qian Xing then threw himself at Tian Chi, using abstruse energies to move faster.

“Go!” shouted Lin Feng. Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword chased Qi Qian Xing.

“Lacerate!” Hou Qing Lin landed in front of Tian Chi and used a reincarnation sword attack. However, Qi Qian Xing punched the air in his direction, tearing apart anything its way.

Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword arrived at the same time. Qi Qian Xing smiled coldly. His hand streaked across the sky and a river appeared above them. A gigantic hole appeared in front of Qi Qian Xing and the sword flew straight into it.

“Let’s see how you’ll escape this time!” Qi Qian Xing released a gigantic hand made of empty space energies, which moved straight towards Lin Feng. Lin Feng’s silhouette flickered, however, the hand closely followed Lin Feng until it grabbed him.

Lin Feng’s face was deathly pale, he couldn’t do anything. He was too weak compared to Qi Qian Xing.

“Die!” shouted Qi Qian Xing. Another gigantic hand moved towards Lin Feng to slap him.

“Eh?” however, at that moment, Qi Qian Xing froze. An intangible force was preventing his hand from moving towards Lin Feng.

“Is that enough?” shouted a voice. A silhouette appeared in the sky and everyone from Tiantai looked delighted. Emperor Yu!

“Qi Qian Xing, Jing Gu, five cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer and a cultivator at the very top of the Zun Qi layer. Is that how you fight my disciples?” said Emperor Yu unhappily.

“Emperor Yu, you can’t get involved in disciples’ affairs.” said Qi Qian Xing, he didn’t look scared at all.

“You’re a cultivator at the very top of the Zun Qi layer, Lin Feng is a cultivator of the ninth Tian Qi layer. How is that fair at all?” asked Emperor Yu indifferently.

“Emperors are emperors and in my eyes, people who are not emperors are just insects. Emperors can only show up at the meeting of the emperors if their group hasn’t been destroyed. Have you forgotten about that?” said Qi Qian Xing.

“Very good. And what about the sacrificial altar? Isn’t it Emperor Tian Long’s imperial item?” said Emperor Yu.

“So what? Emperor Yu, how dare you get involved?” shouted a voice. Emperor Tian Long arrived too!

Chapter 1320 Lin Feng, Bannish!

Emperor Tian Long appeared wearing a blood-red robe.

“Two emperors!” the crowd was astonished. Surprisingly, two emperors had shown up.

“That’s the second time Emperor Tian Long and Emperor Yu have faced each other. Emperor Tian Long has two goals, kill Tian Long’s disciples and oppress Emperor Shi and Emperor Yu.” thought everybody else.

Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword appeared again, but above Qi Qian Xing, Lin Feng was still oppressed by the gigantic hand.

Not far from Lin Feng, Qiong Qi’s eyes were shining. Things were out of his hands now.

“Kacha!” At that moment, the altar began emitting some sounds like it was going to break. Emperor Tian Long frowned and then smiled, “Qi Qian Xing, continue what you were doing. Emperor Yu and I won’t violate our agreement: not to attack before the meeting of the emperors.”

“Alright!” said Qi Qian Xing. Then, he continued moving his hand, but realized it was useless. As before, something was stopping him from moving his hands.

“Put him in an empty space and banish him from ever coming out.” said Emperor Tian Long. Emperor Yu looked at him coldly. Emperor Tian Long interjected in a solemn and respectful way, “Are you going to go against the emperors’ agreement?”

“You already got involved by helping your disciple.” said Emperor Yu.

“You also prevented Qi Qian Xing from killing Lin Feng, so you got involved. I’ve only been involved once myself, so we’re even.” said Emperor Tian Long, smiling coldly.

Qi Qian Xing used his other hand to break the space around Lin Feng and threw him in it.

“Kill those people from Tian Long Divine Castle and the Qi Clan, then you can go back to your grave!” yelled Lin Feng.

The crowd was confused by the request, especially people from the Qi Clan and Tian Long Divine Castle who burst into laughter. Lin Feng was insane, he didn't ask Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword to kill Qi Qian Xing, but rather them.

“Slash!” Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword heard Lin Feng and started attacking the Qi Clan.

“Kacha!” Those people couldn't compete with Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword.

Qi Qian Xing was surprised, he hadn't thought that Lin Feng would go insane and use his only saving grace to attack the others.

“You want to die!” shouted Qi Qian Xing furiously.

“Die...” shouted Lin Feng furiously. Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword quickly killed the cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle and the Qi Clan, who collapsed one after the other. Emperor Tian Long's looked upset after seeing that.

“Bastard!” shouted Emperor Tian Long, he wanted to attack, but Emperor Yu had punched the air in Qi Qian Xing's direction.

“What are you doing!” shouted Emperor Tian Long furiously. He punched the air in the direction of Emperor Yu's attack. They collided and a gigantic hole appeared in the sky.

“You can get involved, but I can't?” said Emperor Yu.

“Teacher, save me...” shouted a voice. Emperor Tian Long turned around and saw a desperate and hopeless face.

“Kaboom, kacha!” Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword struck them down. That hopeless face kept appearing in Emperor Tian Long's thoughts.

“I know you’re furious, Emperor Tian Long, especially after you sent so many of your disciples to kill Lin Feng. You wanted to humiliate me and in the end, you humiliated yourself.” said Emperor Yu. Emperor Tian Long was becoming even more furious. He hadn’t thought that Lin Feng would stop using Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword while fighting Qi Qian Xing to kill everyone else.

“Hmph! After Qi Qian Xing kills Lin Feng, he will kill all your other disciples. Only a few of my disciples are here, unlike you whose most heroic disciples are all here!” said Emperor Tian Long. He was trying to make it sound like he’d still come out on top.

The dark hole was becoming even more terrifying. Qi Qian Xing glared at Lin Feng and said, “Die! You offended the Qi Clan, so I’ll kill you.”

“Kacha!” at the same time, the altar shook. A silhouette appeared and moved towards Qi Qian Xing.

“Stop!” shouted Mu Chen, but Qi Qian Xing shouted furiously, “Banish!”

“Boom!” a gigantic hand pushed Lin Feng into the empty space.

“Go!” shouted Mu Chen. Dozens of thousands of threads of energies moved towards Lin Feng to protect him.

“You can’t protect him!” shouted Qi Qian Xing. Terrifying empty space energies appeared all around Lin Feng.

“Qi Qian Xing, you want to die!” shouted Mu Chen. Terrifying energies then moved towards Mu Chen.

Qi Qian Xing groaned coldly and jumped away. He disappeared, but his energies didn’t.

“Break!” shouted Qi Qian Xing.

“Break!”

“Slash, slash...”

The empty spaces protecting Qi Qian Xing were suddenly riddled

with gaping wounds. Qi Qian Xing was incredulous. Mu Chen was extremely strong, stronger than he had expected.

“Kacha!” Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword moved towards Qi Qian Xing, wanting to kill him.

“That’s enough!” shouted a voice. A silhouette appeared and dragged Qi Qian Xing away.

“Emperor Qi!”

“Emperor Qi, you made a mistake.” said Emperor Yu.

“All the members of the Qi Clan, get next to me.” said Emperor Qi. Then all the cultivators from the Qi Clan moved behind Emperor Qi.

“Emperor Yu, Lin Feng killed many of my people, so killing him is normal. Today, we also lost many people, this is enough!” said Emperor Qi.

“Normal? You dispatched cultivators at the very top of the Zun Qi layer to kill Lin Feng and now that Lin Feng is killing your people, you come to protect them. How ridiculous can you get! You seem to have forgotten that the Qi Clan is an imperial clan!” said Emperor Yu.

“So what? Tiantai started a great war!” said Emperor Qi before adding, “Besides, who are you to talk about emperors!”

A terrifying Qi quickly surrounded Ruo Xie.

Emperor Qi stopped talking and looked at Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword, “Since Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword killed my people, I’ll be taking it!”

“So that was your goal!” said Emperor Yu. They wanted to kill Lin Feng and steal Emperor Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword!

Chapter 1321 Is Lin Feng already dead

Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword understood what Emperor Qi meant. Thunderous energies shot out towards Emperor Qi. "Stupid animal!" said Emperor Qi. In a flash, those thunderous energies condensed and time seemed to stop.

Immediately after, Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword emitted whistling sounds. Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword had broken the space around it. Surprisingly, Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword could also escape.

"Open!" Emperor Qi shook his hand. The space in which Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword had hidden itself in immediately broke open and he threw himself into it.

"Bzzz!" as Emperor Qi threw himself into that space, Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword appeared on the other side and hid behind another space.

"What a smart sword, it really is alive." thought Emperor Yu. It was using multiple spatial jumps to traverse incredible distances.

To better explain this: there was a great distance between northern Ba Huang and central Ba Huang, but if the sword found the geographical coordinates, it could immediately move between those places.

Emperor Qi quickly came out again. A sword was playing with him, so of course he was furious.

"Evil creature. I will go to Jiange myself and take it!" said Emperor Qi. He shook his hand and oppressive energies exploded several mountain.

After that, Emperor Qi looked at Emperor Yu. One person had disappeared, Lin Feng. Emperor Qi smiled coldly and said, "Tiantai only lost one person, you're quite lucky."

"Thank you for your concern." said Emperor Yu indifferently.

Emperor Qi shook his hands and Qi enveloped all the members of the Qi Clan, “Let’s go!”

Emperor Qi then took the remaining members of the Qi Clan away. Even though they had lost a few cultivators, at least Lin Feng was dead.

Emperor Tian Long didn’t leave though, he was staring at Emperor Yu.

“Anything else?” asked Emperor Yu indifferently.

“Nothing, I’m waiting for Tiantai to leave!” said Emperor Tian Long smiling.

“Emperor Tian Long is very polite.” said Emperor Yu sarcastically. Emperor Tian Long was actually waiting to see if Emperor Yu would go into the empty space to save Lin Feng. After all, if he found Lin Feng’s geographical coordinates and rescued him, Lin Feng might not die.

“I’ve always admired Emperor Yu.” said Emperor Tian Long smiling mockingly. Though, Emperor Tian Long was actually quite upset at how many of his people he lost.

Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword had run away and Emperor Qi now wanted to go to Jiange. Lin Feng was dead, so at least he couldn’t pose a threat to them anymore.

After a short time, Emperor Yu said, “Tiantai will remember everything that happened today.”

Then, Emperor Yu flew away.

“Jing Gu, you need to practice cultivation more. You saw how strong Qi Qian Xing is, he’s a cultivator at the very top of the Zun Qi layer who has no enemies at the Zun level or below. And Mu Chen is even stronger than Qi Qian Xing.” said Emperor Tian Long to Jing Gu.

“I understand, teacher.” said Jing Gu bowing politely. He knew

he wasn't strong enough. Even fighting Hou Qing Lin was difficult for him.

"Alright." said Emperor Tian Long nodding. He didn't say anything more, but didn't leave either. He was very vigilant. After an hour, he left with the strong cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle. Lin Feng had been in that empty space for too long already, he couldn't possibly be alive.

One day after, in Tian Yuan City, the news that Tian Long Divine Castle, Tiantai and the Qi Clan had fought, and that three emperors had shown up was gossiped everywhere.

Besides, after the battle, the Yang Clan seemed to have been destroyed and wiped off the map.

Lin Feng's death had also caused a storm in Ba Huang, many people were sad for him. He was a genius who was going to rise and now it was too late. Many people wished to see him become an emperor someday.

By killing Lin Feng, they had effectively limited Tiantai's future.

More news spread in Ba Huang. Emperor Qi had gone to Jiange to steal Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword, but in the end, he came out calmly, without saying anything and without Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword either.

What exactly had happened to Emperor Qi in Jiange?

Of course, the crowd could only guess because only Emperor Qi knew what had happened. Even people from Jiange didn't know exactly what happened there.

Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword had come back home to Jiange, but Jiange's people didn't understand why. Their ancestor's sword had taken control over Lin Feng's body, it was in his body, so why was it back?

Of course, even though Jiange was worried that Lin Feng could have died, in the end, they were convinced that he was still alive.

They had faith in Lin Feng and they had put all their hopes on him.

The central part of Ba Huang, Si Kong Xiao looked sad as he gazed into the distance, “What a pity, such a genius!”

Wen Tian Ge and Wen Ao Xue were inside a palace at the Wen Clan. Wen Tian Ge whispered, “How could you die like that?”

“Maybe there was a miracle.” said Wen Ao Xue.

In the Bestial Imperial Palace, the great oriental greenfinch roc said, “Unfortunately, I didn’t manage to kill you myself.”

In the Celestial Land of Alchemists, Xue Baguio sighed and looked sad.

In the Qi Feng Mountain, two beautiful women gazed into the distance, both speechless and sad.

In northern Ba Huang, in the Qiu Clan, a terrifying and merciless Qi dashed to the skies.

Chapter 1322 Battle, Teleportation

Everyone in Ba Huang thought that Lin Feng was already dead.

After all, Lin Feng had been caught by a cultivator at the very top of the Zun Qi layer from the Qi Clan, and now he had been stuck in an empty space for quite a while. According to legends, apart from emperors, nobody could survive inside it.

Back on that day, Lin Feng had ended up in the empty space after Mu Chen had wrapped him up with thousands of threads of godly awareness. That place was dark and desolate wasteland.

“Am I going to die?” Lin Feng thought, alone in the darkness. There was a strong wind blowing against his skin.

“Kacha!” terrifying cracks appeared inside.

“Mind Stabilizer!” a voice said. Fire burnt around Lin Feng and a black lotus appeared under his feet, quickly surrounding his body.

“Buddy!” His friends hadn’t let him die.

“We have to get you out of here.” said Yan Di. His voice came from the black lotus. Lin Feng smiled wryly.

“Be careful!” Terrifying empty space energies moved towards them, but Lin Feng and the demon lotus ran away with incredible speed. Lin Feng was soaked in a cold sweat now.

“Is it possible to break free?” Lin Feng asked.

“I placed a thread of my godly awareness in the demon lotus, but it’s not strong enough to get you out. By yourself, you can’t break the empty space.” said Yan Di hastily.

“Can you protect him inside?” said another voice. Next to him, a silhouette appeared.

“Brother!” Lin Feng was happy to see that silhouette. Even though he had many enemies, there were some people who were always protecting him, like Mu Chen.

“I know that there’s an empty space battlefield, but I don’t know the exact geographical coordinates.” said Mu Chen.

“Alright, I’ll protect you guys as you lead the way.” said Yan Di firmly, even though he was worried.

The lotus became gigantic as it enveloped Lin Feng and Mu Chen.

“Kaboom!” a white light illuminated the sky. Lightning was striking down, but the demon lotus shakily ran away.

“How dangerous, if I had been here alone, I would already be dead!” thought Lin Feng.

“I have that bed with me, I wonder if it can block those lightning attacks with it!” thought Lin Feng, recalling Empress Xi’s bed.

Even Qi Yun’s peerless weapon couldn’t destroy the bed.

Mu Chen examined the bed and suddenly he looked delighted, “You have some great items, put it above our heads to block the lightning. We’ll mind the wind energies around us.”

“Alright!” said Lin Feng nodding. He put Empress Xi’s bed above their heads and they continued moving ahead. They were slow, but it was too dangerous to move any quicker in there.

“The empty space energy in here is terrifying.” thought Lin Feng. Back in Fortune City, he had had seen empty space abstruse energies and territorial empty space abstruse energies, but these were terrifying.

Slash!” A terrifying energy passed above them, making Lin Feng raise his head. Lin Feng’s clothes were completely torn to shreds after dodging those assaults. Cracks had appeared in his armor even.

“Lightning in empty space energies are dangerous, they’re a type of abstruse energy which even emperors have to pay attention.” said Mu Chen.

“Brother, I want to practice cultivation while we’re here. Is that

okay?” asked Lin Feng. Mu Chen was surprised and smiled wryly, “You’re quite strong. Alright, I’ll manage things out here for you.”

Lin Feng smiled, he couldn’t do anything else anyways, so studying empty space energy in here made sense.

“My life is in your hands, little guy!” Lin Feng said to the demon lotus.

Lin Feng closed his eyes and his pupils became black. A dark world appeared in his head as he studied the space around him.

Gradually, the sweat on Lin Feng’s body disappeared and he seemed to be less scared. Maybe he had just forgotten about the surroundings since he was focusing on his cultivation.

Lin Feng forgot about time and soon, he forgot about his surroundings.

“Lin Feng, we’re here!” said a voice. Lin Feng opened his eyes and saw a battlefield before him, a real battlefield!

“That’s the battlefield the teacher brought me to last time.” whispered Lin Feng. Last time, Emperor Yu had brought him to several places and Ruo Xie was fighting on a battlefield similar to this one, if it wasn’t this one, that is.

“The wind is less strong in that are!” thought Lin Feng glancing around.

“Brother, where are we?” asked asked Lin Feng. He was curious as to why such a battlefield existed in the first place?

“There’s a road from Ba Huang to Jiu You, but if you use geographical coordinates to go there, you end up in a rather terrifying place. The place you see in front of you is that place which connects Ba Huang and Jiu You, it’s a kind of bridge. Many strong cultivators from Ba Huang and Jiu You battle here.” explained Mu Chen.

“Since it’s the place which connects Jiu You and Ba Huang, why have I never heard of anyone from Jiu You coming to Ba Huang?” asked Lin Feng.

“Lin Feng, if you go to Jiu You, will you tell them that you’re from Ba Huang? You might have seen some geniuses in Ba Huang who were actually from Jiu You. They probably came here to gain experience and the same applies to Jiu You, maybe some people from Ba Huang go to Jiu You to practice cultivation and fight.” explained Mu Chen smiling.

Chapter 1323 The Young Blade Cultivator

“We’re lucky.” said Mu Chen sighing. “Lucky that the wind hadn’t killed us.” said Lin Feng, smiling thinly.

“Lin Feng, you’re not safe here. People who come here have usually broke through to the fourth Zun Qi layer. Even cultivators at the bottom of the Zun Qi layer who come here usually have the strength of the fourth or fifth Zun Qi layer. Besides, on the battlefield, your social status is not important. Those who come here are ready to fight to the death. They are determined and possess an indomitable will. I cannot protect you here.” said Mu Chen.

“Let’s go.” said Lin Feng. The demon lotus continued moving ahead.

“Lin Feng, take care of yourself.” said Mu Chen, giving a final nod to Lin Feng.

“Alright.” said Lin Feng, nodding back to Mu Chen.

Then, Mu Chen’s silhouette disappeared. The demon lotus brought Lin Feng to the battlefield and turned into a thread of light, which then penetrated into Lin Feng’s body and disappeared.

“Bzzz!” A strong wind appeared as Lin Feng stepped on the battlefield. There was a young man in front of him, his hair was messy and his energies were sharp. Even though he had only broken through to the third Zun Qi layer, he had the strength of the fifth Zun Qi layer.

“Where did you come from?” asked that cultivator, staring at Lin Feng and pointing at the empty space. Surprisingly, Lin Feng had made it out of an empty space.

“Where’s that demon lotus?” asked the young man. His Qi was as sharp as blades, quickly surrounding Lin Feng.

“What does it have to do with you?” Lin Feng snarkily replied.

Lin Feng sensed that cultivator's aggressive energies and frowned.

"You're the first Tian level cultivator who dares talk to me that way!" said the young man. He jumped forwards and released both wind and rain energies at Lin Feng. His energies were oppressive, enough so that he could make ordinary Zun cultivators suffocate. Not to mention Tian level cultivators.

However, his energies didn't hurt Lin Feng. Lin Feng just looked at him coldly and released some sword energies. The young man was surprised, it was the first he met a Tian level cultivator who could release energies capable of pressuring him.

"Surprisingly, amongst low level Zun cultivators, there aren't many people who would provoke me either." said Lin Feng. A terrifying sword Qi invaded space around them and rose to the skies. Lin Feng didn't need to say much, strength was all that mattered here.

The young man hadn't expected that Lin Feng would attack him. He released a hand attack which was as sharp as blades at Lin Feng. It contained level five empty space abstruse energies.

"Kacha!" the sword lights and the empty space energies collided, pushing energies out in all directions, before disappearing.

"He condensed abstruse energies in his sword attack!" thought the cultivator, surprised. He hadn't thought that a cultivator of the ninth Tian Qi layer could be so strong.

"Abstruse energies were in that blade." Lin Feng was surprised because the young man's attacks were similar to his own.

"A genius!" thought the young man.

"This is not a convenient place to fight, we need to find somewhere less dangerous!" said the young man. His silhouette flickered and he left. Lin Feng had an empty space behind him, so he didn't feel like fighting near it.

That battlefield was vast. Lin Feng was only on the edge, but he could see many people fighting inside.

“Unsheathe your sword!” said the young man proudly.

“Take out your blade then.” said Lin Feng.

“Even though you control several types of abstruse energies, you shouldn’t act too arrogantly because your cultivation level is too low. I won’t be merciful when I attack.”

“Use your full strength then.” said Lin Feng.

“I’ll finish you quickly then.” said the young man. He became one with the wind and disappeared.

“Wind abstruse energy and it’s level five too!” thought Lin Feng. That cultivator controlled two sorts of abstruse energies and both at level five.

“Back!” thought Lin Feng. He quickly moved back and dodged a blade. Then he enveloped his own body in wind abstruse energies.

The abstruse energies turned into sharp blades, but the young man didn’t look worried at all. Another attack moved towards Lin Feng.

Lin Feng released sword intent, his attack this time was similar to his opponent’s. The collision didn’t look so terrifying.

The young man stopped and looked at the blade, then he raised his head.

“I will behead you with this blade!” the blade condensed energies in the air and started emitting whistling sounds. Lin Feng examined it, it was a blade attack with two types of level five abstruse energies combined.

“Bzzz!” The abstruse energies rolled in waves. A sword appeared in Lin Feng’s hands which contained four types of abstruse energies: wind, thunder, empty space and desolate.

“Level two wind and thunder abstruse energies, level three

empty space abstruse energies and there's also a kind of destructive abstruse energy which is level three as well. Just what is it?" thought the young man, staring at the sword.

Chapter 1324 Kong Ming the Buddhist monk

Even for Zun cultivators, it wasn't that easy to study abstruse energies. Some geniuses understood a few types of abstruse energies, but quantity and quality had their limits.

The young man was already very talented and strong. He was famous in his empire, even though he only understood two types of abstruse energies, he had broken through to the third Zun Qi layer and his abstruse energies were both level five. He could even condense abstruse energies in his blade attacks. Even though he had only broken through to the third Zun Qi layer, he could defeat ordinary cultivators of the fifth Zun Qi layer. Of course, that was only against ordinary cultivators of the fifth Zun Qi layer.

Actually, Lin Feng was amazed too. Lin Feng was wondering if he was from Ba Huang or from Jiu You.

Lin Feng looked at the blade and decided to release sword energies in his hands too.

"Two sorts of level five abstruse energies, even with my fusion of four different abstruse energies, it's still not enough!" thought Lin Feng.

"Bzzz!" Lin Feng condensed some fire around his sword. Even though he wasn't able to make the fire fuse with the attack yet, it still added something.

"Five types of abstruse energies!" said the young man. That fire abstruse energy was already level two.

"Die!" Finally, the young man's blade moved towards Lin Feng again.

Lin Feng looked at his opponent and attack and released his attack too. The blade and the sword were both incredible fast and then they collided.

"Slash, slash..." the sword lights were defeated by the blade

energies. Just as Lin Feng had thought, it still wasn't enough.

“Empty Void!” said Lin Feng. As the blade passed next to him, Lin Feng hid in an empty space and then reappeared after the blade passed by. His back was covered with cold sweat.

There was always someone stronger. Of course, Lin Feng was aware that if he had broken through to the second Zun Qi layer, he could have easily defeated him.

“You're not a bad opponent, you can be proud of yourself. I don't feel like attacking you, but that demon lotus looks really special. Give it to me if you don't want me to kill you.” said the young man, staring at Lin Feng in a sharp way.

“I'm sure we'll meet again!” said Lin Feng indifferently. His silhouette flickered and he started running away.

“You want to escape, but can you?” asked the young man. He released more blade energies, filled with wind abstruse energies, and followed Lin Feng.

“Bzzz!” Lin Feng disappeared and reappeared a hundred meters farther in another direction.

“Empty space holy weapon?” thought the young man. He continued chasing Lin Feng. Even though he was moving extremely fast, he still looked confident and at ease.

“Where are you going?” the young man surrounded his body with wind energies and moved even faster. He was now using an empty space abstruse energy agility technique.

He kept chasing Lin Feng, however, at that moment, a sword streaked across the sky. The young man looked in that direction and saw two dazzling demonic eyes.

“Die!” The young man sensed death, but quickly came back to his senses. Then, he saw a dazzling sword heading towards him. That sword was even more terrifying than all the sword attacks Lin Feng had used before.

“Piss off!” he released a blade attack again, however, this time, it was only half as strong as the attacks he had used before.

“Kaboom!” the dazzling sword surprisingly cut the blade energies and continued moving towards the blade cultivator.

“I need to run!” thought the young man. With the wind, he moved fast enough that the sword couldn’t reach him, but he was still soaked in a cold sweat.

At that moment, Lin Feng was already far away in the distance.

Lin Feng didn’t pay any attention to him. He was only a random opponent on the battlefield. Killing, getting killed, battling, all those were normal. Lin Feng gazed into the distance ahead of him. Even if the blade cultivator hadn’t killed him, other people could still kill him.

Lin Feng changed his face and turned into the black mage.

Lin Feng realized that the deeper he went into battlefield, that there would be more cultivators. There were people fighting all around him. Those people had no respect for life, they only respected death and power.

Many people passed next to Lin Feng, but they didn’t pay him any attention. A cultivator of the ninth Tian Qi layer wasn’t worth fighting. Killing such a cultivator wouldn’t contribute in any way to making them stronger. Of course, some people also looked at him in a despising way, as if he were ignorant. How could a Tian level cultivator come to this battlefield?

Lin Feng also found out that, apart from him, he had seen no other cultivators of the Tian Qi layer. He seemed to be the weakest cultivator there.

“Eh?” Lin Feng gazed into the distance and saw someone he knew. That person was surrounded by golden Buddha energies. Surprisingly, he was fighting six medium-level Zun cultivators at the same time.

He continued chanting mantras in a clear, melodious, pure, deep, far-reaching Brahma voice, which turned into words, which turned into incredibly powerful attacks. The gigantic Buddha behind him attacked and killed a cultivator of the fourth Zun Qi layer.

“Buddha attacks are quite powerful in battle.” thought Lin Feng. That person was Kong Ming from the Celestial Thunder Temple, one of the ten strongest young cultivators in Ba Huang.

“You’re stronger than me.” thought Lin Feng. Second Zun Qi layer, level five abstruse energies, explosive attacks, gigantic Buddha hands, indestructible body.. In the blink of an eye, Kong Ming killed four cultivators of the fourth Zun Qi layer.

The last two cultivators were starting to get afraid and surprisingly started running away, but the Buddha lights reached them anyways and killed them.

It would be wrong to assume that Buddha energies were holy, they could be used as evil energies as well. The Buddhist monk of the Celestial Thunder Temple was a sanguinary killer.

“Back in Fortune City, Kong Ming was the most mysterious cultivator. He had asked the Diviner not to tell him anything, but according to the Diviner’s reaction, one could guess that he was probably as strong as Mo Xi with his imperial immortal body.” thought Lin Feng.

Being discreet didn’t he was weak.

“We were meant to meet again!” said a voice. Lin Feng turned around and saw someone else he knew.

“Yi Ren Lei!”

Chapter 1325 Traveling with Yi Lang Ren

Yi Ren Lei instantly recognized Lin Feng as the black mage. He had seen him in the small world in Xue Yue where he obtained the demon flute. Si Kong Xiao, Yi Ren Lei and Mu Fan Chen all wanted to steal it, but in the end, Lin Feng had forced Si Kong Xiao to hand it over to him.

“Yi Ren Lei, I trust you have been doing well since we last met.” said Lin Feng, releasing demonic energies and looking particularly evil.

Yi Ren Lei stood there, looking at him in a seducing way, “You know my name, but I don’t know yours. You never introduced yourself.”

Lin Feng was extremely strong, he could definitely compete with one of the ten strongest young cultivators: Si Kong Xiao. Yi Ren Lei had seen him only once, but she had been amazed at that time.

Which powerful group did that black mage belong to? Apart from using the sorcerer’s arts, he also knew demonic skills. In Ba Huang, he could have been considered one of the ten strongest young cultivators.

“Mu Feng, I’m a loner. I travel around all the time as a nomad. I’ve traveled through Ba Huang in the past, so I obviously know about one of the four most beautiful women of Ba Huang: Yi Ren Lei.” said Lin Feng.

“Mu Feng, Lin Feng!” thought Yi Ren Lei recalling Lin Feng. Unfortunately, she had heard that he died.

“What’s wrong, celestial girl?” asked Lin Feng.

“I just remembered one of my friends, he’s similar to you. He’s also at the ninth Tian Qi layer. He defeated some of the ten strongest young cultivators. I don’t know if you’ve ever heard of him though.” said Yi Ren Lei.

“You mean Lin Feng?” asked Lin Feng smiling.

“So you know him. Unfortunately, the Qi Clan and Tian Long Divine Castle joined hands to attack him and they imprisoned him in an empty space, banishing him from ever coming out.” sighed Yi Ren Lei.

“Is he dead?” asked Lin Feng. Did everyone think he was dead?

“Yes, or at least, if he’s not dead, then he will have to demonstrate his extraordinary talents at the meeting of the emperors, which has been postponed.” said Yi Ren Lei, smiling.

“Postponed?” whispered Lin Feng. He didn’t understand what the meeting of the emperors was about. He hadn’t asked his teachers or high-ranking fellow disciples, “Yi Ren Lei, what is the meeting of the emperors and why has it been postponed?”

“Don’t you know about it?” asked Yi Ren Lei smiling. She looked surprised. If Lin Feng was speaking the truth, then maybe he really wasn’t from any influential imperial groups, but then how come he was such an incredible fighter?

Was he from Jiu You?

In Yi Ren Lei’s opinion, if Lin Feng had been a member of an influential imperial group, he would have been a core disciple, so how could he not know about the meeting of the emperors?

“I don’t know.” he said, shrugging.

“You’ll know when you join in. And the meeting has been postponed because the emperors of Tiantai asked for it to be postponed. However, it will still take place soon, in the next hundred days or so.” said Yi Ren Lei. Surprisingly, she didn’t hide any details from Lin Feng.

“Tiantai? A hundred days?” Lin Feng seemed pensive. It was impossible to see what he was thinking about though. During those hundred days, he definitely needed to break through to the Zun Qi layer, no matter what.

“Yi Ren Lei, us meeting is fate, we should travel together. What do you think?” asked Lin Feng. Yi Ren Lei looked at him as if she wanted to see Lin Feng, but she could only see his pitch-black eyes.

“Won’t you regret if you stay with me?” asked Yi Ren Lei, smiling in a seducing way. Lin Feng’s heart twitched, but he remained calm.

“Of course I won’t.” said Lin Feng. He didn’t know how to go back to Ba Huang and there were only two directions out of there, one was to Ba Huang and the other was to Jiu You.

“Great, then you can protect me.” said Yi Ren Lei. Her voice seemed like she could bewitch Lin Feng.

Yi Ren Lei started walking. Lin Feng looked at her from behind and sighed. Did she need him to protect her? That girl already understood four different types of abstruse energies and her strength was unfathomable.

“Yi Lang Ren!” after a short time, a group of people appeared in front of Yi Lang Ren and Lin Feng. They were all medium level Zun cultivators. They looked deathly pale, as if they were sick.

“Church of Desire!” thought Lin Feng immediately. They had similar attacks as the Heavens of Desire’s Palace. They were evil, deathly pale, perverted, and they were terribly attracted by Yi Ren Lei.

But, they didn’t care about Yi Ren Lei’s social status in that place.

Yi Ren Lei smiled at Lin Feng, she looked so cute.

“You take three of them and I’ll take two of them, how does that sound?” said Yi Ren Lei smiling.

“I would love to offer my help to you.” said Lin Feng to Yi Lang Ren.

“In Ba Huang, many people believe that even though Yi Lang Ren practices the Kamadhatu – the Six Heavens of Desire and Passion

skills, she is still pure as jade and clean as ice. Could she still be a virgin, or is it that you are sleeping with that cultivator of the Tian Qi layer? Either way, we'll show you what pleasure really means, all five of us." said one of them, looking over Yi Ren Lei's body.

They all laughed. Yi Ren Lei looked unperturbed when she said, "It's better to accept deferentially than to decline courteously, deference is no substitute for obedience!"

Yi Lang Ren made their voices tremble and their bodies shake from head to foot.

"Be careful!" shouted the leader of the group. Yi Ren Lei's voice was resonating in their souls and in their hearts.

On the left of the leader, one of the cultivators wasn't as determined and seemed to be falling, but immediately, he came back to his senses as if nothing had happened.

"Piss off!" shouted a voice furiously.

"Illusion strength!" Lin Feng knew that Yi Ren Lei could use illusion strength to fight.

At the same time, Lin Feng also attacked, throwing himself at the one on the very right. Those five people didn't care about him, instead, four of them threw themselves at Yi Ren Lei. Only the one on the right smiled in a cold way when he saw Lin Feng heading towards him.

"Look at me!" shouted Lin Feng furiously. That person fell for it and looked straight into Lin Feng's pitch-black eyes.

"Kaboom!" Explosions sounded. In the blink of an eye, Lin Feng punched his opponent's head aggressively and killed him instantly.

Even though those five cultivators were medium-level Zun cultivators, on the battlefield, they didn't seem that confident. They stayed together as a pack. Actually, they were far from being as strong as Lin Feng.

The others heard those sounds and turned their heads to look at Lin Feng.

“Boom!” Lin Feng released more demonic energies. He was trying to turn them into demons.

“What’s going on?” thought the others, looking at Lin Feng.

Yi Ren Lei smiled.

Chapter 1326 Your Highness

Very quickly, five corpses littered the ground. Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei killed them all.

“After breaking through to the Zun Qi layer, Yi Ren Lei’s illusion strength has become terrifying.” said Lin Feng.

“With the strength of the ninth Tian Qi layer, your demonic energies and your cursing strength are already terrifying. You killed two cultivators of the fourth Zun Qi layer and a cultivator of the fifth Zun Qi layer.”

“If you hadn’t helped, I wouldn’t have had such an easy time with the cultivator of the fifth Zun Qi layer. It’s your victory more so than mine.” said Lin Feng.

“Let’s continue. Even stronger cultivators are waiting for you in here.” said Yi Ren Lei smiling. Lin Feng walked ahead with her, where they encountered many people who provoked them, but they weren’t that strong.

Even if they were interested in fighting them, it was only because of Yi Ren Lei’s beauty. Lin Feng didn’t exist in those strong cultivators’ eyes.

“Have you ever fought against him?” asked Lin Feng, looking at Kong Ming in the distance. They were walking in the same direction, so it was probably the direction of Ba Huang.

“Impossible!” said Yi Ren Lei smiling.

“Is he that strong?” asked Lin Feng. He didn’t know if she was just being modest.

“Believe me or not, many of the ten strongest young cultivators can’t defeat him.” said Yi Ren Lei.

“Many people only see the tip of the iceberg, but apart from the ten strongest young cultivators themselves, nobody really knows

how strong they are. For example, Lin Feng had defeated Qi Tian Sheng before he became famous. Then there is you, nobody knows you, but you could definitely defeat some of the ten strongest young cultivators.” explained Yi Ren Lei. “Besides, they’re not necessarily all equivalent in terms of battling abilities.”

“Or, like you, nobody knows how good you really are at battling.” said Lin Feng smiling. Yi Ren Lei smiled sweetly after she heard Lin Feng, but didn’t say much.

Over the next few hours, Lin Feng’s Qi became more cold and he realized that Yi Ren Lei’s Qi had changed too. She didn’t look as seducing anymore, her Qi had become rather cold.

Besides, if Lin Feng hadn’t stayed next to her the entire time, he wouldn’t have thought it was the same Yi Lang Ren from the Heavens of Desire’s Palace.

“Yi Ren Lei, how long is this place which connects Jiu You and Ba Huang?”

“It has existed for many, many years. We would need three hours to go from one place to the other.” replied Yi Ren Lei. She sounded relaxed, like she wasn’t trying to seduce him.

“Three hours to cross!” Lin Feng was surprised. It was completely different from the outside world, the space here didn’t represent the actual distance outside.

“This is a convenient way to travel from Jiu You to Ba Huang and vice versa then!”

“If you’re strong enough, a few more battles and you can reach the other side. You will also have to defeat the guards. Each of Jiu You’s exits has a guard, a guard for each of the twelve empires.” said Yi Ren Lei.

But how did Yi Ren Lei know that there were guards at the exits? Was it the Heavens of Desire’s Palace who had told her that?

“What a beautiful girl!” said someone evilly. Someone else was

looking at Yi Ren Lei in a perverted way.

Yi Ren Lei didn't pay attention to them, so that person smiled and said: "And cold, I like it women with a strong personality."

He then opened his arms, wanting to force Yi Ren Lei to hug him. However, a strong Qi surrounded him and covered him with a layer of ice.

Slash!" The enemy shook violently and then collapsed.

Lin Feng stopped, Yi Ren Lei turned around and smiled, "Sorry about that."

"Haha, I'm just surprised." said Lin Feng. "Water abstruse energies, level five!"

"You chose the path." said Yi Ren Lei smiling.

Lin Feng was suddenly curious and intrigued by this new personality. He continued walking at the same speed. Now and then, people wanted to fight, but Yi Ren Lei immediately dealt with them.

After an hour, Lin Feng realized that they still hadn't made it to the exit.

According to Yi Ren Lei, they only needed three hours to cross the entire battlefield. Assuming they started near Ba Huang, they should have arrived in Ba Huang after an hour and a half, but they had already been walking for two hours.

Lin Feng understood what it meant, Yi Ren Lei's goal wasn't Ba Huang, but Jiu You!

Lin Feng asked, "Yi Ren Lei, will you go back to Ba Huang for the meeting of the emperors?"

Yi Ren Lei was surprised when she heard Lin Feng, but said, "Of course."

"Alright, then let's have a walk in Jiu You." said Lin Feng.

“It won’t be a pleasant trip, it’ll be a terrifying adventure!” said Yi Ren Lei, as they continued walking towards Jiu You.

However, as they continued, a strong wind started blowing. Lin Feng was surprised because that person was the young man he had fought when he had first arrived in that place.

But the young man didn’t recognize him anymore, he was staring at Yi Ren Lei instead. After Lin Feng thought the young man would attack, he watched him kneel down and say, “Your Highness!”

Chapter 1327 Kill Yi Ren Lei!

“Your Majesty!” said the young man. That cultivator of the third Zun Qi layer who controlled two types of abstruse energies and whose abstruse energies were level five, was calling Yi Ren Lei “Your Majesty!”.

“Dual Qi and a dual status!” Lin Feng thought. Mu Chen had told him that on the passage between Jiu You and Ba Huang there were people from both Jiu You and Ba Huang. He hadn’t thought that Yi Ren Lei was originally from Jiu You and had come to Ba Huang later.

“Stand up!” said Yi Ren Lei calmly. The young man stood up and looked at her.

Those days, there were some rumors about the princess, but Dao He, the young blade cultivator, didn’t believe them.

Dao He looked at Lin Feng and sensed his sharp energies.

“Your Highness, who’s that?” asked Dao He, staring at Lin Feng.

“What does that have to do with you?” said Yi Ren Lei indifferently. Then, they continued walking. Yi Ren Lei just glanced at him indifferently.

Dao He’s silhouette flickered and he landed behind Yi Ren Lei saying, “When the empire heard that Your Highness was coming back, the clan sent me here to pick you up. It’s a good thing that I came across you. The strong cultivators from the empire are also here to greet you.”

“Alright.” said Yi Ren Lei nodding. Dao He was annoyed because Yi Ren Lei didn’t say anything else. He was from an empire, so he couldn’t let Yi Ren Lei go out with a cultivator of the ninth Tian Qi layer.

“There’s a deadly energy.” said Lin Feng, stopping. Someone wanted to kill them.

Yi Ren Lei and Dao He stopped too.

As expected, once they stopped, three groups of four cultivators appeared. Each group of four had a cultivator of the fifth Zun Qi layer and three cultivators of the fourth Zun Qi layer.

“Your Highness, we must leave immediately.” said Dao He. Then, he released empty space abstruse energies and began running ahead.

“Die!” shouted Dao He. His dazzling blade streaked across the sky.

“Dao He!” the facial expressions of that group of four people changed drastically. They ran backwards as fast as they could. They weren’t quick enough though, those four were immediately killed.

Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei also attacked the other groups. Yi Ren Lei condensed water abstruse energies as she attacked them. In a flash, they killed three of them and killing the last one would be easy for her.

Lin Feng killed one of them with sword energies, then, he punched the second with demonic energies which he had condensed in his fists.

“Die!” Lin Feng fused cursing and desolate abstruse energies together and threw himself at a cultivator. At the same time, he sensed sharp blade energies surround him.

“Bzzz!” Lin Feng disappeared using empty space energies. Blade energies appeared and immediately destroyed the remaining three people.

Lin Feng turned around and looked at Dao He. If he had been too slow, he would have died.

“Empty Space Teleportation?” Dao He frowned. He didn’t recognize Lin Feng, but he remembered fighting someone who used such powers.

“You almost killed me!” said Lin Feng.

“You were in the way.” said Dao He.

“Boom!” Lin Feng released demonic intent, his pitch-black eyes looked even more menacing.

Dao He sensed the demon intent was corroding his soul.

“I will destroy you.” said Lin Feng.

“You’re a useless slave, kneel down, insect!” said Lin Feng, his voice resonated in Dao He’s brain.

“No, I’m Dao He, I’m an imperial descendant!” Dao He’s eyes looked determined.

“Even emperors must show respect to a demon emperor. During this life, you are doomed to kneel down to more powerful people.” said Lin Feng. Dao He’s determination was slowly being whittled away.

At that moment, Yi Ren Lei had already killed another cultivator. She was now watching Lin Feng, surprised.

“No... you’re ruining my determination!” shouted Dao He furiously. However, at the same time, Lin Feng jumped and landed in front of Dao He. A gigantic demon-hand appeared, containing cursing and desolate abstruse energies.

“Piss off!” shouted Dao He furiously. The gigantic hand descended from the sky and hit Dao He’s body. A big wound appeared on his chest.

At the same time, other terrifying energies rose. Dao He’s facial expression changed drastically and he shouted stop, “Stop!”

Lin Feng frowned and saw that other strong cultivators were coming. They were much stronger than the cultivators before, they were all cultivators of the fifth and sixth Zun Qi layer.

“They’re all attacking Yi Ren Lei! They want to kill her!” thought Lin Feng. There were a hundred more days before the meeting of

the emperors, but Lin Feng didn't know why she was going back to Jiu You, nor why so many people wanted to kill her.

“It won't be a pleasant trip, it'll be a terrifying adventure!” recalled Lin Feng.

Lin Feng glanced at Dao He and said, “There won't be a next time!”

“Hmph!” Dao He groaned coldly and fearlessly.

“I don't want to see a next time either.” said Yi Ren Lei to Dao He. Dao He was upset at first, but then nodded. “Your Highness, I contacted the strong cultivators of the clan already. We only need to hold out for a little longer.” said Dao He. Then, he turned around and a purple blade twinkled in the air.

“Die!” Their Qi was terrifying. A gigantic hand appeared in the sky.

“Break!” shouted Dao He while condensing his own abstruse energies. His blade slashed, however, a strong sword light moved towards his blade.

At the same time, two cultivators of the sixth Zun Qi layer threw themselves at Yi Ren Lei. One of them had sharp golden energies while the other one had wind energies.

“Oh no, looks bad.” thought Lin Feng.

Chapter 1328 Obvious Murderous Intentions

Yi Ren Lei released more energies after seeing them approaching.

Her energies turned into a watery cage to block the enemies' attack. Their energies became a rain as they hit the cage.

A dazzling golden light did capture Yi Ren Lei, however, her silhouette became distorted and she managed to get away. She could turn into water when attacked.

“Help me block one of them!” Yi Ren Lei said to Lin Feng using telepathy. The other one released wind energies which quickly surrounded her.

Lin Feng looked at them and instantly realized that they had broken through to the sixth Zun Qi layer, so if any of their attacks reached them, they'd die. The difference between the fifth and the sixth Zun Qi layer was that large.

“I'll fight against the one with the golden abstruse energies!” said Lin Feng using telepathy, while taking out a scepter.

“Die!” the scepter turned into a cursing tree and headed towards that cultivator with the golden energies.

“Take!” that cultivator created a gigantic hand which moved towards the ancient tree. He immediately grabbed it and throwing Lin Feng's body away.

“Curse!” said Lin Feng. The scepter released energies at the gigantic hand and started corroding it.

“Bzzz!” That cultivator suddenly looked horrified. He wanted to move his hand back, but blood already appeared.

“You must want to die!” said that cultivator. He stretched out his hand and a golden tower appeared with golden marks on it.

“Die!” shouted the cultivator. The tower became gigantic, so large that it was going to crush Lin Feng like an ant.

“Come out!” Lin Feng took out his bed and put it above his head.

“Kaboom!” The golden tower crashed onto the bed, leaving Lin Feng’s arms numb. That tower had forced half of Lin Feng’s body into the ground.

“You’re quite tough!” said the enemy while releasing more oppressive energies.

“Boom!” Lin Feng released demonic Qi this time. The golden tower was above Lin Feng’s head again, but then he suddenly disappeared and reappeared in front of the enemy. His scepter aimed straight for the enemy’s head.

“Kaboom!” The golden tower hit the ground and exploded. Lin Feng was feeling a bit lucky to have his cloak to teleport with.

“Deadly Soul Curse!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. Suddenly, it was like ghosts were wailing, their lamentations resonating in everyone else’s brains and corroding their determination.

“Destroy!” shouted a strong cultivator furiously. His body became surrounded by golden lights as he threw himself at Lin Feng. The space around them turned completely golden and Lin Feng felt weighed down, like several mountains were resting on his shoulders.

That cultivator of the sixth Zun Qi layer had attacked Lin Feng a few times, but still hadn’t managed to kill him.

Lin Feng took a few steps back, but was still stuck in the golden world. Even though peerless holy weapons were powerful, the cultivator who used them also had to be strong.

Lin Feng looked at his quickly approaching enemy and then at the bodies on the ground, the twenty something people he had killed before.

“Deadly curse technique!” Lin Feng used his scepter to release more energies, immediately after, the bodies started to stand up.

“Die!” said Lin Feng. The corpses’ eyes were twinkling with black lights as they moved towards the enemy. At the same time, Lin Feng attacked the golden world with his scepter again. He knew that the bodies couldn’t withstand the enemies’ attacks.

“Curse Gold!” the golden energies faded and Lin Feng rose up in the air, surrounded by demonic Qi.

“Where are you going?” shouted the cultivator, chasing Lin Feng. Lin Feng punched the air in his direction.

“Kaboom!” Lin Feng was violently propelled backwards and crashed into the ground. Many of his bones were broken.

Lin Feng invoked his blood strength. Even though he hadn’t broken through to the Zun Qi layer yet, he had dragon blood.

Lin Feng also swallowed some vitality water and released vitality abstruse energies to heal his body.

However, he didn’t have much time before the enemies closed in on him.

Lin Feng opened his third eye and turned into a demonic beast.

“Do you think using your godly awareness is of any use?” asked the enemy. A golden hand headed in his direction again.

“Bestial consciousness, open!” said Lin Feng. Desolate Qi poured out from within him.

That pure desolate Qi could corrode anything, even the golden lights faded some.

“Ah...” the strong cultivator gave a horrible shriek. His eyes were hit by the desolate Qi, preventing him from opening his eyes.

“Die!”

“Die!”

Lin Feng and his enemy shouted at the same time. Lin Feng aimed his scepter at the enemy’s head while the enemy pierced

through the desolate Qi and aimed straight towards Lin Feng.

“Die!” “Die!” shouted Lin Feng, releasing more and more demonic Qi. Apart from the demonic Qi, he also released Ling Long’s celestial Qi.

“Kaboom!” Cracks started appearing on the enemy’s head. At the same time, the enemy caught up to Lin Feng. Lin Feng’s bones were cracking and his viscera felt like they were going to explode.

Lin Feng was propelled backwards, crashing into the ground a hundred meters away. Blood splashed everywhere, a gigantic golden hand handprint was left on his chest. Luckily, he had finally managed to hurt the enemy, but he had used all the desolate Qi from the Huang Sea he had previously absorbed.

Yi Ren Lei was also in a bad situation. She was injured, she was only managing to evade lethal blows, nothing more.

“Father!” shouted a Dao He furiously. A group of strong cultivators arrived and all the enemies suddenly looked destabilized. A strong wind started blowing and tornados appeared.

“Slash, slash...” blade lights appeared everywhere and blood spilt. The wind became calmer, Yi Ren Lei appeared from out of the chaos, her clothes were a bit torn.

“Your Majesty!” said a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer, bowing before Yi Ren Lei in a respectful way. At the same time, the other strong cultivators wiped the blood and dust off Dao He’s face, then, they all ran to Yi Ren Lei and bowed.

“Thank you very much everyone for your help.” said Yi Ren Lei, glancing at them. She didn’t look particularly troubled. Then, she went to Lin Feng and saw the body of the cultivator, of the sixth Zun Qi layer, whom Lin Feng had killed.

“You’re amazing.” said Yi Ren Lei, smiling in a way which sufficed to make anyone fall in love. The strong cultivators behind

her couldn't see her face, but they could tell from her her voice that she didn't sound that cold. Dao He's father frowned and glanced at him in a cold way.

“Your Highness, who's that?” asked Dao Gu, hastily walking towards Lin Feng, not hiding his coldness. Lin Feng was surprised. Why did that guy want to kill him?

“Watch your words!” said Yi Ren Lei.

“I understand, but for your safety, that person must leave.” said Dao Gu furiously.

Yi Ren Lei glanced at him and then walked next to Lin Feng. She grabbed his arm and said, “He's my boyfriend!”

Chapter 1329 Ice Empire

“He’s my boyfriend!” said Yi Ren Lei. Everybody was speechless, especially Dao He.

Lin Feng was astonished as well, but he quickly came back to his senses and glanced at the crowd with his pitch-black eyes.

“You shouldn’t tarnish your reputation, even if you want to protect him.” said Dao Gu, trying to judge Lin Feng.

“Do you think I’m joking?” asked Yi Ren Lei, leaning against Lin Feng and looking at those people rudely.

Lin Feng stared at Dao Gu as well. That was a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer. If they were in Ba Huang, he’d be a core member of an influential imperial group.

“Dao Gu, Her Majesty has come back with the man she loves. What is the problem with that?” said an old man walking towards them. He was also a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer.

“I just thought he might be a bandit, but since Her Majesty is not joking, of course I’m happy for her. The Dao family is happy to welcome her back to the empire!” said Dao Gu. All the members of the Dao family moved aside and let Yi Ren Lei pass.

“Your Highness, welcome back to the empire!” said the old cultivator.

“Thank you.” said Yi Ren Lei. Then she dragged Lin Feng and they walked forwards. Nobody caused them trouble anymore since they were now surrounded by such amazing cultivators. After a short time of walking, they arrived at the end of the path. In front of Lin Feng were twelve passages.

The ones leading the way chose a path. They were all moving quickly as the passage was quite long, but even then, it took them half an hour to reach the exit. There were empty space energies waiting for them at the exit.

“Please, Your Highness!” said Dao Gu and the other cultivators, stopping. The exit was very small, for it was only a crack in the space.

“Let’s go out!” said Yi Ren Lei, dragging Lin Feng along. Once they arrived on the other side, Lin Feng quickly realized that he was surrounded by ice-cold energies, and some more people even.

“I’m back.” whispered Yi Ren Lei. When they walked out of that cave, Lin Feng was surrounded by two stone men on each of his sides who looked ice-sculpted people. Lin Feng were convinced that they were real people.

“Guards!” thought Lin Feng. Those two had to be the guards, but they didn’t react at all.

Lin Feng continued walking ahead before finally arriving outside. It was a vast area with buildings everywhere. The crowd in the distance looked tiny, like specks of dust. He was was on a lofty glacier which was ten thousand meters tall, only halfway up a building.

“What’s above our heads?” asked Lin Feng.

“We can go and you’ll see!” said Yi Ren Lei while walking up. Lin Feng shrugged and followed. He was injured, but it didn’t matter.

In the distance, there was a building which was higher than any of the clouds, but it was blurry behind the mist.

“In my previous world, if people had seen that, they wouldn’t have thought so highly of the Potala Palace.” whispered Lin Feng. That palace in the distance was a million times bigger than the Potala Palace.

“Jiu You, Ice Empire!” whispered Yi Ren Lei. Lin Feng nodded and saw two cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer approaching. Yi Ren Lei was the princess of one of the twelve empires in Jiu You, a high-level empire.

“Your Majesty!” said Dao Gu and the others. “We’ll be taking you

back to the palace to ensure your safety.”

Yi Ren Lei nodded and they rose up in the air, moving towards that gigantic building.

Yi Ren Lei's palace was the farthest one away and the highest up.

“You can go back now!” said Yi Ren Lei to Dao Gu and the others once they arrived in front of her palace.

“Your Highness, we...”

“Since I'm back, nobody will attack me anymore. I don't want to be disturbed!” said Yi Ren Lei, glaring at Dao Gu and interrupting him. Dao Gu had no choice but to nod and say, “Have a good rest, Your Highness, I'm going to inform the Snow Queen!”

“Your Highness, we're off.” said another cultivator respectfully. Then, they left. Dao He was the last one to leave. Before he left, he glanced at Lin Feng in a cold way.

After everybody left, Yi Ren Lei looked at Lin Feng and he stared back at her.

“Are you feeling uncertain, my love?” said Yi Ren Lei smiling. She didn't look that cold anymore, instead smiling and looking alluring.

Each palace around hers was gigantic, but hers was the largest. It had a restrictive Qi around it, barring anyone other than those Yi Ren Lei herself brought to it.

Lin Feng said, “Her Majesty, the Princess of the Snow Empire wouldn't want me to become a descendant of the empire!”

“Don't worry, don't worry, you're the only one so far. Maybe that someday...” said Yi Ren Lei in a gentle voice, looking at Lin Feng in a seducing way. She walked towards him, pressed her lips against his ear, and said, “Lin Feng!”

“Lin Feng!”

“I knew you couldn't die that easily, if the Qi Clan and Tian Long

Divine Castle knew you were still alive with how much they've lost, they'd go insane. Even the emperors had showed up! Could you imagine?" said Yi Ren Lei smiling.

"How can you be sure I'm Lin Feng?" asked Lin Feng calmly.

"Cursing energies, ninth Tian Qi layer, terrifying battling abilities, several abstruse energies, and the vitality water. How could I not know?" asked Yi Ren Lei smiling. "I was surprised because Lin Feng likes using sword and you use cursing energies, but surprisingly, you're the same person. No wonder you wanted the demon flute the other day, and after giving it up so easily, you came back for it under another persona."

"Everybody has their secrets. You too: desire, illusion, transformation, dodging, vitality, and water abstruse energies. In Ba Huang, you're the holy girl of the Heavens of Desire's Palace and in Jiu You you're a cold and noble princess. Why did you go to Ba Huang and why did you study desire cultivation?" asked Lin Feng.

"During the next hundred days, you will understand. After all, you're my boyfriend now, at least for these hundred days!" said Yi Ren Lei smiling.

"Alright, my love, get ready. We'll be seeing my father and mother, the emperors and the leaders of my country."

Chapter 1330 Yi Ren Lei's Seduction

“Ice emperor, snow leader!” asked Lin Feng: “They’re all cultivation emperors?”

“Indeed.” said Yi Ren Lei smiling.

“Jiu You and Ba Huang should be similar, while the Holy City is the most mysterious place of all. Xiao Ya told me that!” whispered Lin Feng. He couldn’t expect to go to the Holy City, the very center of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. However, Lin Feng rarely heard people talk about the Holy City.

“Yi Lang Ren, do you know anything about the Holy City?” asked Lin Feng.

“I just heard that the Holy City is the central-most part of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. Only the strongest cultivators go there. I also asked about the Holy City, but my father, mother, teachers, etc. wouldn’t tell me anything about it. They only said that I’ll know when the right time comes.” said Yi Ren Lei.

“But I’ve heard that the meeting of the emperors, to which Jiu You and Ba Huang also participate in, has something to do with the Holy City.” said Yi Ren Lei.

In Lin Feng’s circle, apart from the legendary emperors, only Mister Xiao, Xiao Ya, and Meng Qing’s mother had been to the Holy City, but Mister Xiao and Meng Qing’s mother hadn’t told him anything about it.

“Maybe the emperors have been there, but they don’t want to talk about it!” thought Lin Feng.

Even though emperors’ lives had limits, they could at least live for a thousand years, high level emperors could even live up to ten thousand years. Besides, amongst the emperors in Ba Huang, were there none who could become a great cultivation emperor?

Everything seemed to be pointing to the Holy City. Maybe there,

Lin Feng would learn more about the legends he heard about and the history of some of the older emperors.

As Yi Ren Lei had expected, it wasn't long before a Qi appeared in the distance. Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei raised their heads and saw a bunch of people wearing ice and snow armors.

“Your Highness, welcome to the ice empire!” The sun was shining off their armors, so Lin Feng could see the persons face, but he could tell he wasn't very nice from his tone.

Lin Feng recalled that some people had tried to kill her and that Dao Gu and the others protected her. Lin Feng had the feeling that something was going on in the palace, but Yi Ren Lei didn't know about it.

But those people were incredibly powerful, even normal soldiers were low level Zun cultivators, while the leader was a cultivator of the fourth Zun Qi layer.

“Who are you talking to?” asked Yi Ren Lei

When the soldiers sensed Yi Ren Lei's coldness, they looked angry and said, “Your Highness, we said all we had to say, so we're off.”

“My love, do you see how people treat me?” said Yi Ren Lei.

“With your strength, you can kill them easily.” said Lin Feng.

Yi Ren Lei looked at him angrily, she seemed to be blaming him for not helping.

“How am I of any value here?” asked Lin Feng.

Yi Ren Lei smiled thinly and said, “You just have to pretend that you're my boyfriend, that's all.”

Lin Feng shrugged and said, “I don't like being used by people. Tell me what you're scheming, otherwise, if anything happens, I won't stay on your side.”

Yi Ren Lei suddenly looked terribly beautiful and seducing.

“In Jiu You, there are only twelve emperors. Although there are fewer emperors here than in Ba Huang, Jiu You is more powerful than Ba Huang, besides, Jiu You is five times bigger than Ba Huang and the real power of the twelve empires lies in their temples: the twelve shrines.”

“There is the symbol of the Ice and Snow Empire, our shrine!” said Yi Ren Lei while pointing to a temple.

“I’ve heard that the twelve temples come from the Holy City. I also know that even the emperors can’t go to the shrines as they wish, only before the Imperial Alliance’s meeting will they open. This is the equivalent of the meeting of the emperors in Ba Huang. Also, the Imperial Alliance Meeting and the Meeting of the Emperors are going to be on the same day!”

Lin Feng listened to Yi Ren Lei intently.

“Do those things have anything to do with me?” asked Lin Feng.

“Of course, in the history of the Ice and Snow Empire, the ruler has never allowed the women of the empire to go to the shrine. Until the snow leader appeared, that is. She wanted to break that rule, but there was an unprecedented resistance. Finally, there was a regression and the rule became: women can go to the shrine only with their lover.” said Yi Ren Lei.

Lin Feng asked, “I don’t understand, what is the point of that rule?”

“The Ice and Snow Empire has always been controlled by emperors. According to legends, the ice goddess will only transmit her knowledge to a woman who lost her purity.” said Yi Ren Lei, leaning against Lin Feng. She wanted Lin Feng to have compassion for her.

“So if women want to go there, it actually doesn’t depend on the man, it’s just that the woman must have lost her virginity.” said Lin Feng, looking at her beautiful face.

“Indeed.” said Yi Ren Lei nodding.

“Why me?”

“Because I’m still a virgin.” said Yi Ren Lei, smiling at him in a seducing way.

“My lover, you know how I want to use you? I want you to make love to me, I don’t want to be pure anymore.”

That was any man’s dream, having sex with the holy girl of the Heavens of Desire’s Palace, the princess of the Ice and Snow Empire.

“Why me?”

“You said you wanted to travel with me. I never thought about it, but then I realized that the black mage and Lin Feng were the same person and was amazed. Why wouldn’t I choose an outstanding man to lose my virginity to?”

“What if you hadn’t encountered me?” asked Lin Feng.

“I would have chosen someone here in Jiu You or maybe Dao He.” said Yi Ren Lei. Lin Feng didn’t feel comfortable, she was cruel, cruel to herself, cruel to him. Because she wanted to go to the Ice and Snow Shrine, she would sleep with any man.

“Is that worth it? You’re the holy woman of the Heavens of Desire’s Palace, the princess of the Ice and Snow Empire.”

“I know that there will be such a day in the future, but I want to receive the transmissions of the goddess right now.” said Yi Ren Lei smiling. “Alright, my love, let’s enjoy the pleasures of lust. You have already broken through to the top of the Tian Qi layer, maybe this will help you break through to the Zun Qi layer. Besides, am I really that disgusting?”

Lin Feng shook his head and smiled wryly, how could she be ugly or disgusting?

Chapter 1331 Influence in the Empire

Lin Feng moved his head closer to her, stretched his hand and touched her chin. He smiled thinly and said, “So seducing me and then abandoning me won’t be a problem for you?”

Yi Ren Lei smiled and stretched her slender white hands, putting them around Lin Feng’s neck. He could smell her breath, she was so close to him.

“In a hundred days, I’ll still be Yi Ren and you’ll still be Lin Feng. During those hundred days, you can make love to me whenever and as much as you want, my love!” said Yi Ren Lei, turning Lin Feng on even more. Lin Feng removed his hands from her chin and she pulled her hands away from him. He didn’t look at her again, desire abstruse energies could make any man fall and he was afraid to fall for her.

“Didn’t we want to go see the ice emperor and the snow leader?” asked Lin Feng, walking away.

Yi Ren Lei looked at him angrily and followed him, making small, cute steps. She caught up with him and grabbed his arm. “My love, so do you want me to give Dao He my virginity?”

“Dao He!” Lin Feng’s eyes flashed with cold lights. The first time he had seen him, Lin Feng didn’t mind him, but the second time he saw him, Dao He had attacked him by surprise. The third straw was when the Dao Clan had arrived and he had released murderous energies while looking at Lin Feng.

They both walked for a bit and arrived near a gigantic ice palace. It reached the clouds and the sun was shining on the ice, but wasn’t melting. It looked like it was made of crystals rather than ice.

There weren’t any guards in the main hall because a place like that didn’t need guards.

“Yi Ren, my little girl, you’re here!” said someone in a gentle way, even though Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei hadn’t even arrived yet. Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei made it to the middle of the main palace, it was filled with an incredible Qi. There was ice outside, but inside, everything was golden. There were carvings of a beautiful girl on the stone pillars.

Some people were sitting at the end of the room, a few dozen actually. The ones who attracted the most attention were the two people at the very front, to the left and the right. On the left was a well-proportioned middle-aged man who looked at Lin Feng in a cold way.

That person was probably the ice emperor.

On the right was a woman who looked simple, elegant, clean. She was wearing a snowy robe. She was probably very old, but she looked like she was twenty-four. Lin Feng sighed and reminded himself that being strong was a good way to remain beautiful.

Many people were sitting at their feet. Many of the young men looked noble and heroic, their Qi was incredible and they had imposing appearances, they were probably the descendant of feudal aristocrats.

Dao Gu and Dao He and the other strong cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer, as well as a young man, were sitting at the feet of the snow leader.

“Father, mother!” said Yi Ren Lei, holding Lin Feng’s arm and bowing in front of them. Lin Feng also bowed in front of them, “Mister, madam!”

“My daughter is even more beautiful!” said the snow leader, standing up and walking over to Yi Ren Lei. She touched her face, but Lin Feng found it strange because they looked like sisters, not mother and daughter.

The snow leader turned around and looked at Lin Feng. She

smiled thinly and said, “That’s my daughter’s handsome little boyfriend!”

“Eh...” Lin Feng was speechless. Little boyfriend!

“Alright, come and sit!” the snow leader dragged Yi Ren Lei, and Yi Ren Lei dragged Lin Feng to sit at her feet too.

“Yi Ren!” at that moment, the ice emperor looked at Yi Ren Lei.

“Father!” said Yi Ren Lei in a cold way.

“There are millions of men in the empire and I have so many sons who are all extraordinary. If you like one of them, I can help you marry them. Why did you choose this random guy?” asked the ice emperor.

Lin Feng now understood that those people weren’t Yi Ren Lei’s parents, even though she called them her parents.

“It seems like the balance of power is completely different here and in Ba Huang Province. Even though emperors are the most respected people here and even if there are two emperors in one empire, it seems impossible for two emperors to be as close as those in Tiantai.” thought Lin Feng.

It was as Yi Ren Lei had said, the ice emperor didn’t wish that Yi Ren Lei would go to the shrine, to keep the lineage pure. While the snow leader wanted her to lose her purity, but with one of his own.

“You’re overthinking things father, how could I bring a random man?” said Yi Ren Lei, leaning against Lin Feng and smiling in a gentle way. Dao He looked furious, he had never seen Yi Ren Lei act like that, she seemed to be genuinely in love.

“If there’s anything you have doubts about, before I go to the shrine, I can prove that I’m right.” said Yi Ren Lei. Everybody understood what kind of proof she was talking about.

The ice emperor nodded and said, “Since you have already made a decision, I won’t say anything more. I just think it’s a pity that I

have so many sons and that you're not interested in a single one of them!"

"That's not true, I'm just afraid that I'm not good enough for them, they're all so outstanding." said Yi Ren Lei modestly. She couldn't choose one of the ice emperor's sons, otherwise, she wouldn't be in control of her life anymore. Without Lin Feng, she would have had to choose Dao He.

"I think you're destroying your future." said someone else in a cold way. It was a young man wearing an imperial robe. He was tall and looked noble. He looked at Yi Ren Lei and continued, "You should understand that we want to protect you because we're part of the same family. Instead, you brought a random man, implying that you don't care about us."

"I appreciate your kindness." said Yi Ren Lei glancing at Lin Feng in a gentle way.

"Since it's that way, I have nothing else to say." said that young man. Then he looked at the snow leader and said, "Mother, what do you think?"

In the Ice and Snow Empire, the cultivation emperor was the most respected person and was the ruler of the country. The snow leader and the emperor weren't a couple by any means, but in the empire, they were the most respected people, so everybody called them mother and father. That had been the tradition since the antiquity.

"I am happy if she's happy. Of course, if she can make a better decision, I don't mind." said the snow leader smiling.

"I already decided, I won't change my mind either, mother." said Yi Ren Lei smiling.

"Things could change, don't be so sure." said the young man indifferently, not trying to conceal anything.

"My boyfriend has a bad temper, if you infuriate him, don't

blame me for not having warned you.” said Yi Ren Lei.

Lin Feng was sitting there, looking like a demon with his pitch-black eyes. The situation was far worse than he had expected. It was no wonder that some people wanted to kill her in the empty space. The situation was already bad enough in the open like this, so behind the scenes, it was probably quite scary.

Those who had tried to kill Yi Ren Lei in the empty space had probably been sent by some of those people who were in front of them.

“I hope he’s got a bad temper.” said the young man smiling coldly. “Father, mother, I’m off.” said the young man, standing up. He bowed in front of the ice emperor and the snow leader and looked at Yi Ren Lei, “You can come to my palace whenever you want.”

He smiled and slowly left.

Chapter 1332 Ice Lotus

“He has a bad temper, even you can see that. I hope you can think a bit more about this.” said the ice emperor. He sounded like a father giving advice to his daughter.

“I’ll remember that.” said Yi Ren Lei before standing up. “Father, mother, if there’s nothing important to do, I’m leaving.”

“Alright, you can go and practice cultivation. You need to become even stronger before the opening of the shrine.” said the snow leader smiling.

“Thank you, mother.” said Yi Ren Lei bowing, then dragging Lin Feng out of the palace.

Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei arrived in another palace and some women arrived.

Their skin was as white as snow, they looked beautiful, and their Qi was extraordinary.

“Yi Ren, you came back!”

“I heard that you went to Ba Huang Province, it’s so nice there.”

They all smiled in a gentle and friendly way.

“It’s alright.” replied Yi Ren Lei calmly.

“Is that your boyfriend? He doesn’t look that special at all. You should have found a boyfriend even more outstanding than you.”

“She’s right, don’t you care about the rest of the lineage? Don’t you care about your sisters?”

The girls were all talking and making fun of Yi Ren Lei. Lin Feng frowned, their relations were all chaotic.

“According to some rumors, there’s a chaotic place called the Heavens of Desire’s Palace in Ba Huang where there’s a holy girl who has the same name as you. It’s not you, right?”

“How could it be her? The women there are sluts, they’ll sleep with anyone!” said another one laughing and looking at Yi Ren Lei.

“Let’s go.” said Yi Ren Lei, suddenly dragging Lin Feng. But those girls didn’t give up, some girls even stopped in front of Lin Feng and smiled, “Sister, why don’t you not introduce your boyfriend to us?”

“Are women in the Ice and Snow Empire all so noisy?” asked Lin Feng to Yi Ren Lei.

“How insolent!” after he said that, a terrifying ice energy filled the room. The girls instantly stopped smiling and became hostile.

The other girl also moved aside. Lin Feng knew that they had been fishing for a reason to attack him this whole time.

“I may be the weakest here, but I can’t let my sister stay with a piece of trash like you. Piss off and get out of the Ice and Snow Empire!” said the girl in front of Lin Feng in a cold way.

Yi Ren Lei smiled indifferently and dragged Lin Feng. She smiled proudly and said to him, using telepathy, “My love, do whatever you want, and no matter what you do, I’ll stay with you.”

Lin Feng’s pitch-black eyes twinkled as he looked at the girl in front of him. She had broken through to the first Zun Qi layer, but since she was the weakest one, her abstruse energies were probably level three already.

“Boom!” Lin Feng jumped forwards. He no longer looked like a little boyfriend, but a demon god.

The girls instantly felt cold when they saw Lin Feng’s pitch-black eyes. He was destroying their determination.

“Sit down!” said Lin Feng, walking forwards. It was as if the demonic energies had turned into spears and were piercing into the girl’s eyes. She immediately fell down on her bottom and her face became deathly pale.

“Let’s go.” said Lin Feng calmly. Yi Ren Lei smiled and put her slender white arm around Lin Feng’s arm.

“What’s going on?” asked the girl who was sitting on the ground.

“Demon, demonic eyes!” whispered the girl as if she had understood something.

Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei went back to her palace where Lin Feng asked, “Is the snow leader your real mother?”

“You guess!” said Yi Ren Lei, smiling and looking back at Lin Feng.

“The emperor has so many sons because he can have as many women as he wants, but those who call the snow leader mother should be her real daughters, they probably share her blood. If you tell me that everyone is the snow leader’s child, I wouldn’t believe it.” said Lin Feng.

“She’s my real mother.” said Yi Ren Lei smiling, but Lin Feng found that smile unnatural. Yi Ren Lei put her hands on Lin Feng neck, he could smell her breath when she said, “She’s evil!”

“I’ll take you to a place I hate.” said Yi Ren Lei, dragging Lin Feng up in the air. On Lin Feng’s right was a tall and erect building, it was the Ice and Snow Shrine. There was also a gigantic glacier.

Yi Ren Lei looked at the Ice and Snow Shrine and then moved towards the glacier. Yi Ren Lei landed on it and Lin Feng followed. They arrived in front of an ice lotus.

“My love, will you pick up that flower for me?”

Lin Feng walked towards the lotus, crouched down, picked it up and gave it to Yi Ren Lei. “Could a woman from the Heavens of Desire’s Palace possibly act like a cute and sophisticated girl too?”

Yi Ren Lei took the lotus and smiled, “There are many glaciers in the Ice and Snow Empire. When I was a child, I liked running on glaciers and picking up lotuses. My father was an ordinary man

who liked being on my side and would protect me. At least, until that demon appeared in my world.”

“The snow leader?” asked Lin Feng.

“Indeed, the snow leader. You saw how beautiful she is, its her hobby to seduce and play with men.” said Yi Ren Lei smiling. “She’s a real demon, many men go insane for her, some of them are even ready to die for her.”

“My father waited eight years for her and she only stayed with him for eight days, then she made my father kill himself. Don’t you think that’s evil?” said Yi Ren Lei calmly.

“All those girls are the snow leader’s daughters and they all believe that for the snow leader, men are only tools.” explained Yi Ren Lei.

“I don’t know about the Holy City, but in the Continent of the Nine Clouds and no matter where in it, be it Ba Huang Province or in Jiu You, women are rarely leaders. Not because they’re less talented, but because they are less determined and less cruel. A woman has to be cruel to become an empress. The snow leader is that kind of person, she won’t let anything or anyone influence her, her daughters or men. She has an indomitable will.”

“That’s why you went to Ba Huang Province and became the holy girl of the Heavens of Desire’s Palace.” said Lin Feng. “Do you want to become like the snow leader, have men and then abandon them?”

“No, how could I be like that? How could I abandon or kill a man I love?” said Yi Ren Lei. “I just want to kill one person, the snow leader, but it’s easier said than done. My love, will you help me?”

“Is that why you want to go to the Ice and Snow Shrine?” asked Lin Feng.

“Indeed.” said Yi Ren Lei nodding. “In the Ice and Snow Empire, there’s an ancient legend that when a man picks up an ice lotus for

a woman, he has to protect her. I'm not asking you to protect me forever, only during these next hundred days. Can you promise me that, my love?"

She slowly approached Lin Feng and released desire abstruse energies, causing Lin Feng to slowly burn on the inside.

Chapter 1333 Carnal Pleasures

“You’re a demon too!” said Lin Feng when he sensed the desire abstruse energies controlling his body.

Yi Ren Lei looked sexy, beautiful. She even stood on the tip of her toes and suddenly kissed Lin Feng passionately. She snuggled with him, made out, her body was firmly pressed against his.

“I’m not the same, I’m pure and clean my love. You’re my first man, my first love and you’ll be the last one too. I’ll always be the best woman I can be with you.” she said in a low and sexy tone.

“Slash...” Lin Feng’s clothes were suddenly torn apart, some parts of them flew away in the wind.

Yi Ren Lei took off her clothes, only leaving her underwear. Her beautiful white skin was perfect, without impurities. Lin Feng’s clothes continued falling down and flying away with the wind. He only had his armor left, but it was mixed with his skin.

“My love, let’s take off everything!” said Yi Ren Lei. She took Lin Feng’s hand and put it on her skin.

“Are you sure you won’t regret this?” asked Lin Feng, his eyes were gradually filled with fire and passion.

“These next one-hundred days, only you and I matter. After those hundred days, you won’t need to bear any responsibility.” said Yi Ren Lei shyly, putting Lin Feng’s hand on the last clothes she was wearing.

“You’re even more evil than the snow leader.” said Lin Feng. He was going insane, his eyes were filled with fire, desire, passion. He finally took off her last clothes and couldn’t hold himself back any longer.

Lin Feng’s armor disappeared, so now they were completely naked in that icy world. A icy-lotus appeared beneath them and hid them from the rest of the world.

“My love, let’s succumb to our carnal desires!” said Yi Ren Lei in a seductive way. He immediately succumbed to her beautiful body and they made love for a long time. Yi Ren Lei was moaning in Lin Feng’s ears.

They forgot about everything around them while making love.

Lin Feng had never had that feeling before, even while making love to Xin Ye, he had never felt that way. Yi Ren Lei seemed to know everything there was to know about carnal pleasures. She showed him everything.

At that moment, Lin Feng could sense his vital energies condensing. He had the feeling he was fusing together with the Earth, a perfect fusion. In that world, there were only Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei. Lin Feng’s demon intents, abstruse energies and soul were raging inside of him.

The Kamadhatu – the Six Heavens of Desire and Passion, the carnal pleasures skill, made the fusion between a man and a woman perfect., Lin Feng was discovering the real pleasures of making love while sinking into deprivation. However, in softness, there was hardness, in hardness there was softness, when sinking, one could rise. Yi Ren Lei was Lin Feng’s mistress, he was her object, he only had to enjoy those pleasures.

After a long time, the lotus eventually disappeared, Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei were lying there. Lin Feng was looking at the sky, Yi Ren Lei was in his arms, her head was on his shoulders, and her face was red.

Lin Feng suddenly stood up and rose up in the air. He said, “I’m going back to practice cultivation!”

Yi Ren Lei looked at him and said in a gentle way, “My love, you don’t understand emotions.”

Then, she looked at her clothes. The dress which they had been lying on had a blood stain on it. She put it in her ring and put on

something else. The she rose up in the air as well, following Lin Feng.

Time passed slowly that night. There was a terrifying demonic Qi filling Yi Ren Lei's palace. It seemed like the room could explode at any moment.

Yi Ren Lei was sitting in a pavilion, her cheeks were rosy, and she looked stunning.

"That's my man, he's incredibly strong." thought Yi Ren Lei, looking at the room from which the demonic Qi was emanating.

"Kaboom!" Finally, the small room exploded and Demonic Qi spread thousands of meters around. Demon clouds even appeared in the sky.

"Eh..." Yi Ren Lei was amazed and smiled wryly.

Was that a demon skill? It had to be from the antiquity, perhaps even demonic scriptures. Only imperial skills could be called scriptures.

As expected, the demon clouds attracted many people. A group of soldiers appeared in the air and stared at it.

Yi Ren Lei stopped smiling. She left the pavilion and said to the soldiers in a cold way, "Who told you to come here? Piss off!"

"Your Highness, for your safety, I need to inspect those demonic clouds." then he opened his third eye and moved his godly awareness towards Lin Feng's room.

"You want to die!" said Yi Ren Lei. She opened her third eye and an ice-cold light shot out.

At the same time, Yi Ren Lei moved quickly, energies rising to the skies. She was releasing water energies as a lake appeared in the sky and water dragon came out of it, heading towards the soldiers.

"Level five abstruse energies!" the soldiers were pale. They

wanted to run away but they had no time, the water dragon caught up with them.

“Those who come to my palace without my authorization will die!” said Yi Ren Lei in a cold way. A few people gave horrible shrieks, and some drowned in the water abstruse energies, their bodies disappearing.

Because Yi Ren Lei seemed so strong, many people didn't dare bother her those days. After a few days, the demonic clouds became less distinct. Yi Ren Lei had to release some energies around the room where Lin Feng was practicing cultivation, as to hide the demonic energies.

Seven days later, the demon Qi gradually disappeared. Yi Ren Lei was still in the pavilion waiting when she looked in the direction of the room and whispered, “He should be coming out now!”

“Plop, plop!” sounds like water dripping sounded. Quickly, it sounded like there was an ocean, and a storm and thunder. Then, blood-like red lights emerged from the room he was cultivating..

Yi Ren Lei was wondering what was going on.

More time passed, some days, and then the sounds became less intense. After a few days, Dao He came to Yi Ren Lei, looked at her room and said, “Your Highness!” Yi Ren Lei came to him and Dao He bowed before her, but not that deeply. He no longer respected her as much as before.

“What do you want?” asked Yi Ren Lei in a cold way.

“I want to fight your boyfriend, a battle to death!” shouted Dao He furiously. His voice spread everywhere in the surroundings.

Yi Ren Lei frowned and said, “He's busy, leave now!”

“Come out!” shouted Dao He furiously, ignoring Yi Ren Lei.

Yi Ren Lei slowly rose up in the air, but at that moment, others appeared: Dao Gu and some others.

“Your Highness!” shouted Dao Gu politely while nodding.

“What’s going on?”

“Your Highness, Dao He wanted to challenge your boyfriend and the snow leader agreed. I hope you won’t go against her will.” said Dao Gu calmly.

“Piss off!” shouted Yi Ren Lei, surprising Dao Gu.

Dao He looked up at the room Lin Feng was cultivating, “Are you a coward?”

“I told you to piss off!” said Yi Ren Lei.

“We disturbed you. Dao He, let’s go!” the members of the Dao Clan left, but the fact that Dao He had challenged Yi Ren Lei’s boyfriend spread around quickly.

Chapter 1334 Aggressiveness and Brutality

A few young men were sipping tea inside courtyard of the territory of the palace.

All the influential groups could go to the palace of the glacier. The more influence a group had, the closer they could get to the shrine.

“Your Highness, Yi Ren Lei refused to let her boyfriend fight Dao He!” said a young man smiling.

“It seemed like Yi Ren Lei’s boyfriend was going to break through to the Zun Qi layer!” said one of the young men.

“Haha, Zun Qi layer...” everybody burst into laughter. The people sitting there were already above the first Zun Qi layer, so any news that Lin Feng was only breaking through to the Zun Qi layer was ridiculous!

“You broke through to the fourth Zun Qi layer last year and it’s already easy for you to destroy cultivators of the sixth Zun Qi layer. Soon, you’ll become a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer.” said a girl smiling proudly to the young man. She was flirting with him. Someday, he’d be an emperor and she’d be on her couch, sleeping with him.

“Yi Ren Lei found herself a weak boyfriend, how ridiculous. We should humiliate her! What do you think?”

“How?” asked someone excitedly.

Someone said, “Your Highness, I can send some people to Yi Ren Lei’s palace and use them to bring her here. If they don’t succeed, we can humiliate them too.”

The one wearing the imperial robe didn’t talk, instead, he continued sipping his tea. He lowered his head as if he hadn’t heard anything. Then, he smiled and gazed into the distance. It meant that he agreed and wanted to send people to invite them.

As expected, a short while after, soldiers arrived in the air above Yi Ren Lei's palace again.

"Your Highness, the sixth prince sent us to invite you to our place." said the soldiers. They were wearing battle armor and had broken through to the fifth Zun Qi layer. They were so strong that Yi Ren Lei couldn't kill them all like she had with the last group of soldiers.

"Tell him that my boyfriend is busy." said Yi Ren Lei.

"You can come alone if your boyfriend has no time." said the soldiers firmly.

"I don't have time either." said Yi Ren Lei, this time releasing energies.

"The sixth prince said that if you didn't have time, he'd continue sending people each day. You can't refuse us everyday." said that person indifferently.

Yi Ren Lei looked furious. She turned her head and looked at the room in which Lin Feng was practicing cultivation, whispering, "My love, how long do you need to break through to the Zun Qi layer!"

Time passed slowly in the Ice and Snow Empire. Some people thought it was funny that the sixth Prince was sending people to Yi Ren Lei's palace everyday.

But Lin Feng was practicing cultivation, what could she do? She could only protect the room calmly. Lin Feng was going to break through to the Zun Qi layer and that would be extremely important. That made Yi Ren Lei smile wryly, Lin Feng wasn't protecting her, but she was protecting him.

Two months passed, Yi Ren Lei and Lin Feng never showed up. Everybody was making fun of them now. Only one month more until the shrine opens.

Yi Ren Lei was annoyed though because she practiced the

Kamadhatu – the Six Heavens of Desire and Passion skill and making love with Lin Feng had been greatly beneficial. She had broken through to the second Zun Qi layer, but because Lin Feng was practicing cultivation since, she couldn't isolate herself and practice herself.

The sixth prince continued to send people, challenging Lin Feng. Even though she didn't care what people thought, but she was still feeling uncomfortable about the situation.

“One more month!” thought Yi Ren Lei, looking at Lin Feng's room again. A month later, the shrine would open and in less than forty days after that, the meeting of the emperors would take place.

“Caw!” a sound broke the silence, making Yi Ren Lei shiver. She turned around and looked at the room, smiling in a resplendent way.

Lin Feng's eyes looked deep and meaningful, he wasn't releasing any Qi. He looked even less extravagant than in the past.

Yi Ren Lei's silhouette flickered and she moved towards Lin Feng. She stretched her slender white hands towards Lin Feng and put them around his neck. She hugged him and said, “My love, finally, you came out.”

“Don't turn me on as soon as I get out.” said Lin Feng laughing. He looked incredible, like something had changed about him.

“Is it because he practiced demonic skills?” thought Yi Ren Lei. Skills played an important role in a cultivator's life, if he practiced evil cultivation, then he would become more evil. She practiced desire cultivation so she was grew better at seducing men after reaching the Zun Qi layer.

“You chose to have sex with me, I didn't force you.” said Yi Ren Lei in a seductive way. Lin Feng was getting turned on again. He had changed after making love with her. He was turned on by her

even more than before, making him think that the Kamadhatu – the Six Heavens of Desire and Passion skill was more powerful than he previously thought.

“Do you want to?” asked Lin Feng indifferently.

Yi Ren Lei smiled proudly and said, “During the next hundred days, I’m all yours. You’re my love and I love debauchery with you.”

Lin Feng whispered, “You demon!”

Then, he hugged Yi Ren Lei and took her into the room. After a short time, Yi Ren Lei was moaning with pleasure again.

After sex, his blood condensed as well as his vitality, his blood was boiling even. He looked at the incredible creature lying next to him, she looked incredibly seductive, so much so that he felt like doing it again.

“Your Highness!” shouted someone in the distance. Yi Ren Lei quickly put her clothes on again.

Lin Feng stood up and frowned, “Who’s that?” asked Lin Feng.

“The sixth prince has been sending people everyday. They want us to go there, but I’ve been refusing them everyday!” said Yi Ren Lei. The two of them went outside and saw the cultivators of the fifth Zun Qi layer, as usual.

He looked at Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei and smiled coldly, “Finally, you actually came out.”

“What do you want?” asked Lin Feng.

“The sixth prince wants to see you.” said that person proudly, as if it was an honor for Lin Feng.

“He wants to see me?” Lin Feng repeated.

“Indeed.”

“Make him come here then!” said Lin Feng. That person blinked

a few times and stared at Lin Feng blankly. “You want the prince to come see you?”

“You said he wanted to see me, but I don’t want to see him.” said Lin Feng.

“Alright.” said that person. Then he turned around and left.

“Wait, wait!” said Lin Feng loudly. That person stopped and turned around, “What do you want?”

Lin Feng rose up in the air and arrived in front of that soldier. He looked at him with his demonic eyes, terrifying that person.

“Boom!” Lin Feng immediately punched him, sending him flying.

“What about my girlfriend’s social status? How dare you talk that way while flying above her!” said Lin Feng aggressively. His voice spread all around in the surroundings.

Chapter 1335 Extreme Pressure

Yi Ren Lei, who had been annoyed for months now, suddenly felt much better. He was protecting her now, not the opposite.

Yi Ren Lei looked at Lin Feng, who landed next to her. She said, “My love, you’ve changed, you became even more aggressive!”

“Isn’t that better?” said Lin Feng, smirking. His demonic energies had been enhanced by lust.

“Of course it’s better. I can’t believe you can already punch cultivators of the fifth Zun Qi layer like it’s not a big deal.

“It was only a soldier, he was only an ordinary cultivator of the fifth Zun Qi layer. Besides, I used my demonic vision on him just before, so it was even easier.” explained Lin Feng. To him, punching and making an ordinary cultivator of the fifth Zun Qi layer fly away was nothing to be proud of.

“If you didn’t have your demonic vision, but using your full strength, how many punches would you need?” asked Yi Ren Lei.

Lin Feng frowned and smiled, “Full strength? Hm... one punch as well!”

Yi Ren Lei looked at him and smiled, “Your confident! My love, you’re already so strong. You can protect me now.”

“Your Kamadhatu – the Six Heavens of Desire and Passion skill is incredible. After making love, you directly broke through to the second Zun Qi layer. You, the celestial girl, are not any weaker than I.” said Lin Feng. With the strength of the first Zun Qi layer, your water abstruse energy was already level five.

“My love, we have forty more days left, so you shouldn’t call me celestial girl!” said Yi Ren Lei.

“Alright, during the next forty days, you’re my love!” said Lin Feng, caressing her cheeks.

When the sixth prince and the others saw the bloodied soldier, they asked incredulously, “What’s going on?”

“Your Highness, Yi Ren Lei’s boyfriend came out of the room.” said the soldier. His face was deathly pale and he didn’t dare look at the sixth prince.

“Speak!” said the sixth prince impatiently.

“I told him that you wanted to see him, but he said that you should go to see him instead, and then...”

“And then he injured you?” said the sixth prince.

“Indeed!” said the soldier in a low voice.

“Has he broken through to the Zun Qi layer, is that why he injured you?” asked the sixth prince.

“First Zun Qi layer. He also knows a demonic vision skill. I just glanced at him and he hurt me like this with just one punch!” said the soldier.

“Demonic vision?” said the sixth prince surprised. Making a cultivator of the fifth Zun Qi layer fly away with demon intent and demonic vision alone was a great achievement. But he had only broken through to the first Zun Qi layer, at best he was talented, but not strong.

Dao He could also kill ordinary cultivators of the fifth Zun Qi layer easily.

“This afternoon, I’ll organize a party and everyone’s invited. Go and tell her that I’m organizing a banquet for her and her boyfriend.” said the sixth prince.

“Don’t worry, if he doesn’t come, I’ll go myself.” said the sixth prince indifferently. The soldier nodded, bowed, and left.

Everybody knew what the sixth prince intended, he wanted to humiliate Lin Feng.

Later that afternoon, there were many noble-looking people in

the palace of the sixth prince, outside in a large courtyard. There were also many people beautiful women dancing in front of them.

“Your Highness, Yi Ren Lei and her boyfriend are not grateful.” said someone, when they saw that Yi Ren Lei and Lin Feng weren’t there.

After all, it was a big banquet for Yi Ren Lei’s boyfriend.

“If they come it’ll be good.” said the sixth prince, he didn’t mind. He was busy watching the beautiful dancers.

“Hmph, if he comes, I’ll teach him a lesson!”

Everybody was chatting and drinking. On the other side, was a group of people who were quite calm, girls who were sided with the snow leader. They were all beautiful women, many of whom were jealous of Yi Ren Lei because the snow leader had chosen her to go to the palace.

Of course, only some of them thought that way. Many of them didn’t care who went, they focused on their cultivation with the goal of becoming even stronger. This time the snow leader had chosen Yi Ren Lei, the next time, she’d choose someone else.

The six prince looked at Dao He and smiled indifferently, “I heard that Yi Ren Lei’s boyfriend can now defeat cultivators of the fifth Zun Qi layer easily. I have broken through to the fourth Zun Qi layer, so I wonder if he could defeat me so easily.”

Dao He frowned and looked at him in a cold way.

Dao He didn’t underestimate Lin Feng like the sixth prince, actually, he thought he was extremely strong. After all, Lin Feng had killed a cultivator of the sixth Zun Qi layer in front of him. Even back then, cultivators of the fifth Zun Qi layer could barely defeat Lin Feng. They even had to rely on holy weapons to fight him. Now, Lin Feng had broken through to the Zun Qi layer, but Dao He thought he could still defeat Lin Feng. After all, his blade intent was like a holy weapon.

“Your Highness, you must be joking. Your fighting abilities can’t be defined in terms of cultivation level alone. Besides, you said he could defeat cultivators of the fifth Zun Qi layer, but actually, he used his demonic vision and attacked that guy by surprise. In a real battle, I’d be surprised if he managed to fight an ordinary cultivator of the fourth Zun Qi layer, I’d be surprised.”

“Maybe you’ve overestimated him, I’m sure that I, a cultivator of the second Zun Qi layer, can even kill him.” said another young man proudly.

“You want to kill me?” said someone in the distance. Suddenly, everybody stopped laughing and looked ahead.

Two silhouettes appeared, one of them was Yi Ren Lei and the other...

The most annoying thing was her smiling and looking at her lover: Lin Feng.

Many people looked at them in a cold way, Dao He was already releasing blade intent.

Lin Feng helped Yi Ren Lei to the ground and walked towards the one who had just talked.

He wanted to kill him!

Chapter 1336 Punching Dao He

No matter their strength, Lin Feng's demonic skills probably came from imperial scriptures. In the Ice and Snow Empire, even princes didn't have imperial scriptures. Lin Feng had the advantage in terms of skills, especially after breaking through to the Zun Qi layer.

"I'm here, so why don't you kill me?" asked Lin Feng.

The young man pulled a long face and then looked furious. He released ice energies as if he wanted to freeze Lin Feng, however, his energies had no effect. He couldn't even weaken Lin Feng's energies, but his determination was being corroded.

"Piss off!" shouted that young man. However, Lin Feng just raised his gigantic hand, filled with demonic energies.

"Die!" the young man suddenly released even more ice energies. Even if he was oppressed, he couldn't give up.

"Kaboom!" In the blink of an eye, Lin Feng's demonic hand grabbed the young man's neck, suffocating him. He looked petrified as Lin Feng slowly raised him in the air.

"I thought you wanted to kill me?" said Lin Feng.

"How dare you act like that on the day of the sixth prince's banquet!" said a cold voice in the distance, breaking the silence.

"You don't understand etiquette, put him down!" said someone else.

"Boom!" Lin Feng threw the young man against the ground, violently. The table next to him exploded even. The young man had many broken bones. He gave another horrible shriek when Lin Feng put his foot on the young man's wounded chest.

"Boom!" Lin Feng released terrifying energies. Not only didn't Lin Feng release him when he heard those people, he even threw

the young man to the ground.

“The banquet was organized for you, and you aren’t giving anyone face, you ungrateful scum!” said someone else.

“For me? When I arrived, I heard him say he could easily kill me. Why would I give people like him any face?” said Lin Feng, glancing at that person with his pitch-black eyes.

“Do I know any of you?” said Lin Feng indifferently. After that, another horrible shriek spread in the air.

“No wonder that Yi Ren chose that guy, he’s quite strong. No wonder she doesn’t care about Dao He.” said the sixth prince, drinking alcohol and laughing. He didn’t look angry at all.

Dao He looked furious when heard the sixth prince.

“Mu Feng!” said Dao He, glaring at Lin Feng with murder in his eyes.

Lin Feng looked at Dao He fearlessly.

“I want to challenge you!” said Dao He. “A battle to the death.”

“A battle to the death!” the crowd was astonished. If he managed to kill Lin Feng, nobody would care. Even the snow leader initially wanted Dao He and Yi Ren Lei to get married, but then Yi Ren Lei came back with Lin Feng. The snow leader didn’t really care and didn’t want to get involved in Yi Ren Lei’s love affairs.

“The rule is that we can’t use holy weapons.” said Dao He. Lin Feng had a scepter and it was a terrifying weapon. He also had an empty space robe which allowed him to teleport around.

“How can I be sure that the Dao Clan won’t get involved?” said Lin Feng, smiling in a cold way. If he killed Dao He, he would be his first victim after breaking through to the Zun Qi layer.

“If you accept the challenge, I can seal the space around us. Nobody will disturb you until one of you dies.” said the sixth prince, smiling. He would love to see that battle. No matter who

died, Lin Feng or Dao He died, that battle would be entertaining.

“Let’s fight then!” said Lin Feng. His blood was boiling and demonic Qi was flowing throughout his body.

“Alright, I’ll seal the space, nobody else can get involved!” said the sixth prince, smiling. He then said to Lin Feng, “You can start fighting!”

“Boom!” Dao He’s Qi dashed to the sky as he released his blade energies.

“Mu Feng, you’ll die!” shouted Dao He aggressively. A gigantic blade moved towards Lin Feng. His attacks were as powerful as holy weapons.

Lin Feng raised his fist and punched the air in Dao He’s direction while rising up in the air. Demonic Qi was rotating around him and dashing to the skies.

“Die!” Dao He didn’t talk much, he jumped forwards and released blade-sharp level five wind abstruse energies. A gigantic ten-meter long blade shined as it cut towards Lin Feng.

“Bzzz!” Lin Feng jumped forwards using his Xiao Yao agility technique. He condensed some wind and empty space abstruse energies as he moved towards Dao He.

Dao He was surprised, Lin Feng was so fast!

The crowd was astonished too, it seemed like Lin Feng’s agility technique contained holy marks.

“Dao He!” shouted Lin Feng. Dao He raised his head and looked at Lin Feng. He looked into those two pitch-black eyes, demonic energies starting to corrode his thoughts.. The nine netherworlds water appeared and he couldn’t control himself anymore, even though he had broken through to the third Zun Qi layer.

“Boom!”

Lin Feng punched Dao He’s head, causing it to instantly

exploded.

Chapter 1337 Insane Battle

“Dao He is dead!” the crowd was astonished, their hearts were pounding.

How powerful, explosive, aggressive. One punch and Lin Feng had destroyed Dao He.

“What happened?” thought the crowd. Lin Feng had shouted and Dao He stopped moving. Was that demonic strength?

Lin Feng didn’t even glance at Dao He’s corpse. He landed in front of the crowd and said aggressively, “Who else can kill me easily? I’m waiting.”

Nobody said anything. All those who had criticized Lin Feng a moment before remained silent. Dao He had broken through to the third Zun Qi layer and with his abstruse energies, he could easily kill ordinary cultivators of the fifth Zun Qi layer. Unfortunately for him, Lin Feng was far from ordinary.

Lin Feng’s punch hadn’t only killed Dao He, it had destroyed many people’s confidence. Had Yi Ren Lei chosen a random man as a boyfriend?

“How come you all look so upset? You were chatting happily a moment before!” said Lin Feng.

“Mu Feng, the banquet was organized for you and Yi Ren Lei, please have a seat. Let’s chat and enjoy ourselves.” said a cultivator of the fourth Zun Qi layer. He was sitting not far from the sixth prince, meaning the prince trusted him.

Lin Feng’s strength had ruined their plans. They initially wanted to humiliate Yi Ren Lei and him, but now they couldn’t anymore.

“For me?” said Lin Feng, smiling coldly. He turned his head and looked at Yi Ren Lei with his pitch-black eyes, “My love, do you believe them?”

“My love, do you think I’m stupid?” asked Yi Ren Lei, smirking.

Lin Feng turned again and looked at the one who just talked, “My girlfriend is saying that you are trying to humiliate us.”

That guy became petrified. He thought he’d manage to calm down Lin Feng, but it seemed like Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei had come to cause them trouble.

Lin Feng slowly walked towards that guy, each of his steps sufficed to explode the ground beneath him. He was condensing the natural force of the Earth and sky as he walked. Weaker cultivators started breathing even faster, their blood hurt.

“Bump!” the sixth prince violently slammed his glass on the table. He looked furious.

“Boom!”

“Boom boom boom!” an incredible amount of Qi rose up in the air. The young men who were on the side of the ice emperor all stood up, releasing ice-cold energies. Lin Feng stopped after he was surrounded by those ice energies.

“So that’s the kind of ceremony you organized for my boyfriend?” said Yi Ren Lei, smiling indifferently. All those men were Zun cultivators, the strongest one had broken through to the fifth Zun Qi layer. It is important to note that if a young man of the fifth Zun Qi layer was allowed to sit there, it meant that he was extraordinarily strong, at least as strong as a cultivator of the sixth Zun Qi layer, maybe even stronger.

“You saw that Mu Feng wasn’t happy to be with us, you can’t blame us for this.” said the sixth prince, acting like he didn’t care about their game anymore.

“My love, sing a song for them.” said Lin Feng. Yi Ren Lei nodded and sat down, cross-legged in the air. She took out a zither and rested it on her legs.

She started playing and singing, the soundwaves surrounded

thm, creating illusions.

Lin Feng's eyes became even darker and his demonic intent became even scarier. Yi Ren Lei's six desires demon song could make his demonic intent even stronger.

"Boom boom!" ice-cold energies surrounded Lin Feng's body, but Lin Feng continued walking. Sounds like shattering glass sounded as the ice around him broke apart.

He took out his scepter and released cursing energies.

"No wonder Dao He said he didn't want to use holy weapons!" thought the crowd.

Many people's determination was already being affected. Lin Feng continued walking forwards and said, "Soul Cursing!"

"Demon destruction territory!" Lin Feng released a dark territory. After breaking through to the Zun Qi layer, cultivators up to the third Zun Qi layer would have their strength sealed and restrained.

"Spirit!" shouted someone furiously. Some people realized they had to attack before it was too late.

The space was suddenly filled with ice energies, snowflakes started falling inside the demon territory. None of those people had studied ancient scriptures, so they didn't know what territory strength was. They only knew how to use the strength of their blood and spirits.

"Die!" shouted someone furiously. He wanted to make Lin Feng freeze. His multi-colored spirit started attacking Lin Feng.

"Lalala... roar..." terrifying blood Qi rose to the skies as dragons chanted. Lin Feng's blood was extremely powerful, so much so that dragons would chant just when he invoked his blood strength. However, Lin Feng didn't release his spirit, he was still acting as a black mage. His dragon spirit belonged to Lin Feng. Even in the Ice and Snow Empire, he had to keep some secrets.

He only invoked his blood strength and it was enough to suffocate people. With that powerful blood strength, was he from an imperial family?

Lin Feng jumped forwards and roared. Demonic energies whistled, dragons chanted, his energies rose to the skies together. Cultivators of the first and second Zun Qi layer coughed up blood, cultivators of the third Zun Qi layer groaned with pain. They finally couldn't stand the cursing energies, the six desires song, and the demonic song.

Chapter 1338 Destroying Noble Young Men

Lin Feng's attacks had destroyed their determination and restrained their strength. They were starting to go insane.

Once they all released their spirits at the same time, Lin Feng disappeared and reappeared above them.

"Boom boom boom..." energies crashed where Lin Feng was standing a moment before.

"Die!" Lin Feng was still holding his scepter as he shouted furiously. People raised their heads and looked into Lin Feng's pitch-black eyes. The crowd then saw a demon silhouette appear who looked particularly proud and evil. The energies of the nine netherworlds demon filled the territory.

"Nine netherworlds song, demon life!"

Lin Feng started singing the song of the nine netherworlds as everybody was staring into his eyes. Everybody was filled with threads of demonic intent, losing control and turning into demons.

"In this world, I am your master and you are my slaves." said Lin Feng. Those people were shaking uncontrollably.

"No, nobody can control me!" said a cultivator of the fifth Zun Qi layer, trying to regain control of himself.

"Kill him!" said Lin Feng.

"Die, die, die!" The cultivators of the third Zun Qi layer and under all threw themselves at the cultivator of the fifth Zun Qi layer, unable to control themselves "Die, all of you!" shouted the cultivator of the fifth Zun Qi layer. He had level six ice and snow abstruse energies, easily freezing all those people.

"Slash, slash, slash!" spears made of ice pierced through their bodies and killed them instantly.

The sixth prince was aghast, he hadn't thought Lin Feng would

go so far. Did Lin Feng really just break through to the Zun Qi layer?

“Yi Ren Lei, what a pleasant surprise!” said the sixth prince. Yi Ren Lei was smiling as she watched Lin Feng’s battle.

“My love, you’ve received some incredible knowledge from the Netherworld Demon Emperor!” thought Yi Ren Lei. Back in Xue Yue, Yi Ren Lei knew that Lin Feng had received some knowledge from the Netherworld Demon Emperor when he and the Qiong Qi talked to the demon emperor.

Lin Feng watched the cultivator of the fifth Zun Qi layer killing the cultivators he had possessed. Since that cultivator had level six abstruse energies, Lin Feng needed to kill him as fast as possible.

“Soul Cursing!” Lin Feng’s scepter streaked across the sky and turned into a gigantic tree, oppressing the universe.

“Freeze!” shouted that cultivator, releasing their blood strength.

“Curse!” shouted Lin Feng. The ice broke and a demonic tower fell from the sky. It was a holy weapon, the golden tower which Qi Jiao Jiao was imprisoned.

“I already used the Deva-Mara territory as Lin Feng, so I can’t use it now!” thought Lin Feng. Back when he fought against Xue Baguio, he had used the Deva-Mara territory. Even though he was in Jiu You, he had to avoid using it in case somebody had seen his fight outside fortune city.

Besides, that strong cultivator was smarter than the rest, he wasn’t looking in Lin Feng’s eyes. Without demon intent, Lin Feng didn’t have the advantage.

“Consciousness curse!” shouted Lin Feng. Those who weren’t affected by his demon song might be affected if he attacked their consciousness.

“Die!” the demonic tower grew to the size of a palace as it descended from the sky. Horrible shrieks ensued and many people

immediately died.

The few who were still alive were surrounded by demonic energies and were struggling. They couldn't get rid of the nine netherworlds water and the demon intent, it stuck to their skin like glue.

"Curse!" said Lin Feng. They couldn't get rid of his cursing energies either. Even though they had only been fighting for a short time, they thought they had been fighting for days.

The demon energies corroded their determination again, two people raised their heads and looked into Lin Feng's pitch-black eyes again.

"I'm your master, you are my slaves, serve me or die!" the nine netherworlds water surfaced again and destroyed their remaining determination. They submitted and nodded.

"Die!" shouted the two Zun cultivators, immediately attacking the other cultivators around them. A feather fan appeared and lacerated a few people.

"You're really terrifying!" said Lin Feng.

"You've lost your determination, so I can easily kill you now!" said Lin Feng..

"No!" shouted one of the remaining few. He raised his head and looked into Lin Feng's pitch-black eyes...

"Lacerate!" said another one, without looking at Lin Feng. A feather fan moved towards Lin Feng with level six abstruse energy.

"Kill him!" shouted Lin Feng furiously. Some people moved towards the attacker, making him panic as he immediately recalled his fan.

"Boom boom!" Two kinds of strength collided and Lin Feng smiled.

"Die!" He suddenly disappeared and reappeared in front of that

cultivator. He had no time to block Lin Feng's attack now. Lin Feng's demonic fist punched him square in the face, exploding his head and instantly killing him.

The last one looked at Lin Feng and shook, "No, please..."

"Die!" said Lin Feng, punching the air in his direction again. That person exploded too and Lin Feng was the last one remaining.

Yi Ren Lei didn't look worried at all, instead her smile was growing larger and larger.

She didn't expect that he could kill them all!

Chapter 1339 Yi Ren Lei's Plan

Lin Feng descended from the sky and landed on the ground, looking far less like a demon than a moment before.

“Unfortunately, my demon intent is not strong enough still. My demonic abstruse energies are way too weak, I can’t even use the Nine Netherworlds Demoniatic Song properly, otherwise, they would have turned into slaves instantly.” thought Lin Feng.

“I now I can rely on pure demon strength, demonic skills, and territory strength to kill cultivators of the fourth Zun Qi layer in one strike, but it’s still not enough.” thought Lin Feng. He raised his head and looked at the sixth prince.

“You don’t mind them being dead, do you?” mocked Lin Feng. The sixth emperor looked unperturbed. Lin Feng was convinced that the sixth prince had a reason for his confidence. Even if he had only broken through to the fourth Zun Qi layer, he was probably the strongest of them all. However, he didn’t seem to be interested in fighting against Lin Feng.

“They were my friends, but you’re my fellow disciple’s boyfriend. I didn’t want to see you battle to death, but since it’s already done, I can only have compassion for them.” said the sixth prince calmly. Someone rose up in the air and appeared in front of the sixth prince, “Your Highness, there are more and more people, we...”

“Just let them pass!” said the sixth prince indifferently. That person nodded and left again.

Lin Feng looked at the sixth prince, he was smiling cruelly. That guy had probably used Lin Feng to get rid of those people.

“Boom!” A terrifying Qi appeared.

“Dao He!” Dao Gu looked at Dao He’s body on the ground and his face turned deathly pale.

“My son!”

“Yang Fan!” those people’s faces turned red. The sixth prince had organized a banquet for all the noble people. Those who had just arrived were their family members, and seeing their sons dead on the ground made them furious.

There were corpses everywhere.

“Your Highness!” all of them were infuriated, staring at the sixth prince.

“They had attacked Yi Ren Lei’s boyfriend and he killed them all. I couldn’t do anything to stop it.” said the sixth prince, bowing before them in a respectful way.

He couldn’t do anything?

Lin Feng had killed so many people, but the sixth prince didn’t care at all!

“Hypocritical!”

All those people knew that he was being hypocritical. They had heard about Mu Feng before, the sixth prince had obviously used those people to kill Mu Feng.

But in the end, Mu Feng had killed them, so they couldn’t be angry at the sixth prince.

All of them looked at Lin Feng coldly. Surprisingly, it was a cultivator of the first Zun Qi layer. As Unsurprisingly, Yi Ren Lei had chosen an incredibly extraordinary young man.

“Did you kill them?” asked Dao Gu.

“Dao He challenged me to a battle to death, you already knew that.” said Lin Feng. Yi Ren Lei flew over to Lin Feng, grabbed his arm and said, “I saw everything, they wanted to kill my lover, but when they attacked him, he defended himself and killed them all. They lost so you can’t do anything, and if you try anything dodgy against him, I guarantee it will have consequences.” said Yi Ren

Lei, releasing some cold energies.

Apart from the Dao Clan, there were many other powerful groups. If the snow leader was angry, she really could destroy them, even the ice emperor couldn't stop her if she got angry.

But if they didn't kill Lin Feng, then their offspring would have died for nothing.

"Your Highness, Dao He was good to you and the Dao Clan has been good to you. Dao He is dead now, did he die for nothing?" said Dao Gu, his face was read.

Yi Ren Lei didn't look affected, she held no compassion for them.

"Dao He challenged Lin Feng and my mother accepted the battle. If Dao He had killed Lin Feng, I would have said nothing, but he won and killed Dao He. You have to respect and accept the result of the battle as I have. Go and find my mother if you have anything left to discuss concerning the battle." said Yi Ren Lei, sounding rather angry.

Yi Ren Lei then dragged Lin Feng and rose up in the air leaving.

Of course, they weren't going to let Lin Feng off after this.

Yi Ren Lei brought Lin Feng back to her palace and they both burst into laughter.

"My love, you're amazing." said Yi Ren Lei smiling.

"My love, can you stop turning me on?" said Lin Feng. He already wanted to make love with her. If he stayed with her his entire life, wouldn't he turn into an actual pervert?

"It's an honor for me to turn you on all the time." said Yi Ren Lei, giggling while caressing Lin Feng's body.

"What should we do about all those problems?" asked Lin Feng, smiling wryly and forgetting about his desire.

"We can avoid the problem by walking away from it." said Yi Ren.

“We can avoid the problem by walking away from it?” Lin Feng was speechless, weren’t they supposed to go to the shrine?

“Alright, you already did what you had to do. Just listen to me.” said Yi Ren Lei smiling.

“I wonder why the sixth prince did that?” whispered Lin Feng. All those people were expects at plotting, just like Duan Wu Ya in the past. Lin Feng was starting to think that the sixth prince wanted those people to kill Lin Feng, but in the end it hadn’t happened.

“My fellow disciple doesn’t care about what strangers think about him, he also didn’t care about those people, all he cares about is strength. His goal is to become an emperor and then a great emperor, so what he has to do before that is obtain the most precious treasures from the shrine. He thinks I’m his biggest threat, therefore, his goal is the Ice and Snow Shrine!” said Yi Ren Lei.

“So in the end he wants to fight you and I?”

“Indeed, some other people will also go there.” said Yi Ren Lei. But, the sixth prince musn’t be worried about those other people.

“Today, I let you kill all those people so that the evil woman would accept you!” said Yi Ren Lei smiling. If the snow leader accepted Lin Feng, he wouldn’t die!

Chapter 1340 The Future Ice and Snow Goddess

“For the snow leader to accept me?” Lin Feng smiled. The world of cultivation was full of strategies and rules.

Even though Yi Ren Lei hated the snow leader, she still played by her rules.

“If I hadn’t gone to kill them, some people would have come to kill me?” asked Lin Feng.

“Of course, Dao He is a good example. Before going to the shrine, the snow leader wouldn’t have let you off, but since you proved your strength, she won’t annoy us anymore.” said Yi Ren Lei, in a seductive whisper. Her face was close to Lin Feng’s, her lips even brushed against Lin Feng’s lips.

“My love, take me in your arms and let’s go inside.” said Yi Ren Lei. Lin Feng couldn’t control himself, he immediately took her in his arms and walked into the room, carrying her. Quickly after, her moans could be heard from outside.

That night, two dark silhouettes flew towards the shrine.

As they made it to the front of Yi Ren Lei’s palace and entered it, there was nobody there. Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei had disappeared.

.....

Ten days later.. There was another state called the Ice Mountain Empire which was very far from the Ice and Snow Empire. It was a medium level empire with ice covering everything. The entire empire was an iceberg.

In the very north of the country, there was a glacier where nobody normally resided. There was a small mountain range with desolate stones, two people were staying there, using the ice as a bed, and making love.

After a long time, they were still lying down on the ice, like statues. They were both in each other's arms.

"I think I'm falling in love with you." said Yi Ren Lei. Her legs were on Lin Feng, caressing him.

Lin Feng looked at her and sighed. He wasn't worried about Yi Ren Lei falling in love with him, he was worried because he was completely crazy about her.

"Stay with me forever then." said Lin Feng, caressing her skin and enjoying her beautiful body.

"I can't. I have to walk my own path, my love. You should understand, you're the same. Besides, I'm an adept at desire cultivation." said Yi Ren Lei, giggling. Lin Feng had many women, Meng Qing, a beautiful celestial girl, Yue Xin...

"What path?" asked Lin Feng, sighing.

"Are you afraid that I would practice desire cultivation with other people?" asked Yi Ren Lei, jumping on top of Lin Feng. Then, she lied on him and smiled at him.

"My love, if I decide to practice desire cultivation, how would you react?" asked Yi Ren Lei, rubbing herself against Lin Feng softly.

Lin Feng shivered, quickly turned himself around and jumped on top of her.

"If you do that, I will kill every man that you know." said Lin Feng, his eyes were filled with murder. Yi Ren Lei shivered. Kill every man she knew?

She put her arms around Lin Feng and caressed his back, "Make love to me again!"

"Mmh!" Yi Ren Lei moaned, they were both on fire.

After making love to her, Lin Feng said, "I'll show you something."

“Alright.” Yi Ren Lei nodding.

Lin Feng took out a bronze mirror, “Try and use it.”

“What’s that?” asked Yi Ren Lei, she sounded skeptical. That was an ancient mirror, but it looked ordinary.

“Try and activate it.” said Lin Feng. He didn’t know what it was either. He had seen something inside, but didn’t know if it was showing him the past or the future.

If Yi Ren Lei tried it, maybe he’d learn something.

Yi Ren Lei took the mirror and released energies, but nothing happened.

“Wait for me.” Lin Feng consulted his celestial book spirit inside his body and released a page.

“Demonic Bodhi tree!” Yi Ren Lei was amazed when she inspected the demonic territory. What was that place with the demon Bodhi tree?

“Four seasons ancient tree!”

Yi Ren Lei’s eyes twinkled, she smiled and said, “My love, you have so many secrets!”

“Look at the mirror!” Lin Feng brought Yi Ren Lei to the demonic field and put the mirror in front of her. In a flash, a Qi emerged from the mirror and something appeared in front of Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei.

They both shivered. The image was a woman, she looked like an ice-goddess.

“That’s... me in the future?” Yi Ren Lei said shivering. Was she going to turn into an ice empress?

“The Diviner told you that you’d have to decide what you wanted to do with your life!” said Lin Feng. He felt happy. If Yi Ren Lei didn’t choose to practice desire cultivation, she’d become an ice goddess.

“My love, are you falling in love with me?” said Yi Ren Lei smiling. She was skeptical about his motivation to show her this.

“What do you think?” said Lin Feng.

Yi Ren Lei put her arms around him and smiled, “If you kill all the men I know, then during this lifetime, I’ll have only one man, even if it was only for a hundred days!”

“And can you show me your future, my love?” said Yi Ren Lei. Lin Feng nodded and shifted himself in front of the mirror. A terrifying demon appeared in front of Yi Ren Lei, he was holding a sword and looking at the sky in a disdainful way.

“If that’s really our future, then you’re going to become a demon god and I’ll become an ice goddess. What will happen then?” asked Yi Ren Lei, smiling.

“I’ll make love to you roughly!” said Lin Feng, laughing. Yi Ren Lei giggled in return.

“My love, put it away. We only have twenty days, so we can’t waste any time.” said Yi Ren Lei, jumping back on top of Lin Feng. Lin Feng nodded and put everything away. There were thirty more days until the meeting of the emperors, and Lin Feng didn’t know what was happening in the Ba Huang Province.

And what about Meng Qing and Yue Xin?

Lin Feng wasn’t worried about Meng Qing, she would remain practicing cultivation in Tiantai. Mu Chen also knew Lin Feng was fine, so he’d tell Meng Qing. However, Lin Feng was worried about Yue Xin. Had she chosen to continue practicing mercilessness cultivation? Had she decided to go and kill the people from the Qi Clan and Tian Long Divine Castle? She probably wasn’t strong enough for that!

Chapter 1341 Jing Yun

In the imperial city of Ice Mountain Empire, there was a myriad of people on the large streets and small lanes.

Amongst them was a young man and a young woman who attracted a lot of attention.

They were attracting attention because their Qi was incredible. The young man looked like a demon, his eyes were pitch-black, and people couldn't see how strong he was. The woman he was with was stunning. She had a beautiful face, beautiful long black hair, enchanting eyes, and she was holding the young man's arm.

Of course, those people were Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei. Only ten days were left before the opening of the shrine, and up to that point, they had been spending the last days making love, traveling and enjoying themselves. They felt rather relaxed and carefree.

"It's a medium level empire, but ordinary people here are stronger than those in the Tian Chi Empire!" thought Lin Feng. But, it made sense seeing how close the Ice Mountain Empire was to the Ice and Snow Empire in Jiu You.

Lin Feng sighed, he was starting to feel lonely. Back then in Gan Yu, he was an insignificant person and he wasn't that strong. A few years passed and now he was walking in a place where people were even stronger than those in Gan Yu and yet, they avoided him.

Of course, Lin Feng wasn't satisfied with his strength. The Continent of the Nine Clouds was gigantic, and maybe in the Holy City, he would still be considered a nobody.

"My love, we have ten more days. When we are not together anymore, won't you miss me?" said Yi Ren Lei, smiling at Lin Feng.

"What about you? You little devil!" said Lin Feng.

Yi Ren Lei giggled and said, “Luckily, on the other day you took care of all those guys, otherwise, the snow leader wouldn’t have let us travel freely like that!”

“What’s the snow leader’s true purpose?” whispered Lin Feng.

“I don’t know either. Maybe she wants the secret treasures of the shrine, after all, she has never been inside herself.”

“The snow leader has never been inside?” said Lin Feng. The snow leader had the strength of a cultivation emperor, even if she couldn’t go to the shrine before, now that she was an emperor, why couldn’t she go?

“It might have something to do with the mysteries of the continent. Jiu You has existed since the antiquity, the nine shrines are the symbols of the nine empires. Such mysterious and powerful locations must have specific rules to follow, rules which prevent even emperors from going.” said Yi Ren Lei.

“Maybe it’s like Fortune City!” thought Lin Feng. Even emperors and great emperors can’t violate the rules of that place.

“The Holy City!” whispered Lin Feng. Everything seemed to be pointing to the Holy City. Maybe he would discover some incredible mysteries if he went there.

“Boom, boom boom boom!” the ground shook, breaking the peaceful silence.

Cultivators in an armor arrived on an ice lion and people moved aside to let them pass.

Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei moved back too. Even though Yi Ren Lei and Lin Feng didn’t like being submissive, each place had its own rules.

The lion passed next to Lin Feng, looking majestic. That person’s social status was probably incredible.

“What a beautiful woman!” said a loud voice. The cultivator on

the lion stretched his hand out towards Yi Ren Lei.

Lin Feng frowned. Rumbling sounds spread in the air, then the lion and the cultivator flew away. To Lin Feng, a cultivator of the Tian Qi layer was too weak.

Another cultivator on a lion ran over to Lin Feng. He glanced at his friend who had just been killed by Lin Feng. But then they left because they knew Lin Feng was too strong for them. They could only blame their friend for not being more careful.

Some time passed and the cultivators on their lions disappeared.

“Pfew... you’re brave, you dared attack the members of the Ice Lion Knightage .” said an old cultivator of the Tian Qi layer, walking towards Lin Feng and shaking his head.

“Are they that strong?” said Yi Ren Lei laughing. If her boyfriend was furious, he could cause a lot of trouble in a medium level empire.

“You don’t know them, they’re knights. Apart from the imperial family, nobody dares offend them in the Ice Mountain Empire. The Mo Clan, which is one of the most prestigious clans in the empire, offended General Narang’s Clan and they’re probably going to be destroyed because of it.” said the old man shaking his head. If the knightage wasn’t going to let the Mo Clan off, then Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei were also in trouble.

“Since the Narang Clan is so terrifying, why did the Mo Clan offend them?” asked Yi Ren Lei, as if she had nothing to do and wanted to chat.

“Because of women, women are always a source of calamity. Young General Narang and the second prince of the Mo Clan liked the same girl, but it seems like the second prince and that girl have already been in a relationship for a long time. So, the second prince of the Mo Clan offended the Narang Clan. Young General Narang even dispatched the Ice Lion Knightage to deal with the Mo

Clan.” said the old man, shaking his head. He seemed to be thinking that it was a pity because the second prince of the Mo Clan was more outstanding than Young General Narang Yu.

“That girl must be really beautiful.” said Yi Ren Lei, smiling and winking at Lin Feng. Lin Feng was speechless though. Few girls could be as beautiful as Yi Ren Lei.

“Miss Jing Yun is indeed extremely beautiful, but she is still extremely far from being as beautiful as you!” said the old man.

“Mister, what’s the girl’s name you said?”

“Jing Yun.”

“Jing Yun!” Lin Feng immediately thought about a Jing Yun that he hadn’t seen for so many years. Was it the same girl? Or did she just have the same name?

“Thank you very much, Mister, we’re leaving now.” said Lin Feng, dragging Yi Ren Lei. A strong wind started blowing, the old man’s clothes fluttered in the wind. Then, he watched as those two silhouettes flew away into the horizon.

“Pfew...” the old man took a deep breath and smiled wryly. “Seems like I’m too old and too weak!”

Very quickly, Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei caught up with the Ice Lions.

“My love, is it another one of your girlfriends?” asked Yi Ren Lei angrily.

“One of my best friends, we’re from the same sect which got destroyed when I was younger.” replied Lin Feng.

“Hmph!” Yi Ren Lei groaned coldly. Lin Feng just smiled at her, not trying to cheer her up.

“You’re still smiling!” said Yi Ren Lei.

“You being jealous is a good thing, I’m happy!” said Lin Feng mockingly.

Chapter 1342 That Sword Again!

The Ice Lion Knights were quick. In two hours, they already arrived in front of some governmental buildings and crossed the main entrance.

The Mo Clan was in the heart of the imperial city. They were a strong and powerful clan, but couldn't be compared with the Narang Clan.

Many people gazed into the distance. Yi Ren Lei and Lin Feng rose up in the air and landed on a tower a thousand meters away from the Mo Clan. If it wasn't the Jing Yun he knew, Lin Feng wouldn't get involved.

The knights were waiting for something. In the distance, an ice-winged snow lion arrived, looking like the king of the ice lions.

On its back was a young man and two old men who were probably his protectors. Everybody knew him: Narang Yu.

"Mo Yun Yao is in trouble. He actually got close to the girl Narang Yu likes, so he's going to die." thought many people.

"Open the door!" said the young man on the lion. Then, the lion crushed the gate of the Mo Clan.

At the same time, some people came out of the Mo Clan's buildings. There were a few old men who looked scared. At the front, there were two people in chains.

However, when Lin Feng saw the chained girl, cold lights appeared in his eyes.

"Jing Yun!" Lin Feng shivered. That was Jing Yun, his old friend. She looked pure and kind, but at that moment, her face was pale and she was chained.

"Is it really your friend?" asked Yi Ren Lei.

"Yes." said Lin Feng nodding. She was his first real friend. He

had met Jing Yun and Duan Feng while they were traveling, but now, he was wondering how Duan Feng was doing.

“I’m going to resolve the situation.” said Lin Feng. His silhouette flickered away.

The members from the Mo Clan were shaking for Narang Yu had come with his lion, a level three Zun beast.

“Young General Narang, Mo Yun Yao offended you, please forgive us. We are willing to do anything.” said the old man. It was Mo Yun Yao’s great grandfather and leader of the Mo Clan.

“Go down!” shouted Narang Yu to his lion, landing in front of the crowd. He stared at Mo Yun Yao and said coldly, “I told you I’d kill you, what do you want? Your life or the girl?”

“Narang Yu, you’re the fourth young master of the Narang Clan, but you’re also the weakest one. You have only broken through to the fourth Tian Qi layer, so you’re just a piece of trash!” said Mo Yun Yao. Even though he was chained, he disdained Narang Yu.

“Alright, very good.” Narang Yu looked at Jing Yun and said, “I’ll humiliate the girl in front of you, and then we’ll see if you continue barking.”

Narang Yu then walked to Jing Yun and smiled in an evil way, “If you don’t want to be my girlfriend, I don’t care, I can still enjoy some carnal pleasures!”

“You dirty animal! Let her off!” said Mo Yun Yao furiously, but Narang Yu didn’t care.

“Grandpa, you know the situation about mom and dad, but so what? Even though I offended the Narang Clan, you can’t be that cruel. Jing Yun has done nothing to us! Let her go!” said Mo Yun Yao to the leader of the Mo Clan.

“Shut the hell up!” shouted Mo Yang Feng furiously. He didn’t care about a girl when their clan’s destiny was at stake.

“Hehe.” Narang Yu smiled indifferently and said to Mo Yang Feng. “You won’t prevent me from doing what I want, right?”

“I’m at your service, Young Master.” said Mo Yang Feng respectfully.

“Well, what if I ask you to personally take her clothes off!” said Narang Yu evilly.

Mo Yang Feng was surprised and looked horrified. Narang Yu wanted to tarnish the old man’s reputation.

“I will do whatever you want.” replied Mo Yang Feng. He had to act on behalf of the clan.

“So what are you waiting for? Start now!” said Narang Yu evilly.

Mo Yang Feng was petrified as he walked towards Jing Yun.

“Mo Yang Feng, you dirty animal!” said Mo Yun Yao, his face was red with fury. He looked at Jing Yun, her face was deathly pale.

“Jing Yun, I’m so sorry!”

“I was unlucky, it’s not your fault!” said Jing Yun crying. She shook her head and looked at Mo Yang Feng who was getting near her, then she closed her eyes. Surprisingly, she thought of someone in the Black Wind Mountain, a handsome young man with a sword.

Mo Yang Feng stretched out his hands and put them on Jing Yun’s body.

“Stop!” said someone. Mo Yang Feng stopped and the crowd saw a young man land in front of them.

Jing Yun was astonished, she opened her eyes and saw that smile she remembered.

Tears started flowing down her cheeks, she never thought she’d see him again in Jiu You.

“He looks different, stronger, more alive!” thought Jing Yun. She

didn't know what was different about him. She thought that she could fall in love with Mo Yun Yao, but actually, she had never forgotten Lin Feng. Even though she never got close to him, she knew she would never forget about him.

The crowd was surprised, did that guy know Jing Yun?

Mo Yang Feng frowned and said coldly, "Your Excellency, stop now."

Lin Feng raised his head and looked at Mo Yang Feng, "Is Jing Yun a member of the Mo Clan?"

"She isn't." said Mo Yang Feng.

"I'll give you one opportunity, unchain Jing Yun and kneel down to apologize." said Lin Feng.

Mo Yang Feng blinked, some people laughed, Lin Feng was ridiculous, kneel down and apologize?

"Little boy, even though you've broken through to the first Zun Qi layer, don't think you can act recklessly. Piss off!" said Mo Yang Feng. He had enough problems with the Narang Clan, so he didn't need anything more to deal with. It seemed like new problems kept cropping up unexpectedly.

"That's a cultivator of the first Zun Qi layer, but he's so young!" thought some people. However, Mo Yang Feng had broken through to the third Zun Qi layer, so he was stronger than Lin Feng.

"You want to use my friend for your clan to be forgiven for their mistakes? Very good!" said Lin Feng, slowly walking ahead and releasing energies.

"Only one opportunity!" Then, Lin Feng released sharp sword energies.

"Slash, slash... Boom!" that sword Qi whistled and moved towards Mo Yang Feng.

“Slash...” Mo Yang Feng ran backwards, starting to feel scared for himself. He hadn’t only offended Narang Yu, he had also offended that young man who looked furious.

“Piss off!”

“Kaboom!” The sword Qi pushed Mo Yang Feng back.

Jing Yun was surprised, her mouth twitched. Had that young man from Xue Yue become so strong?

Chapter 1343 Gigantic Hand Falling from Heaven

Lin Feng glanced at the old man who had moved away and walked towards Jing Yun. His sword Qi easily broke the chains.

“Are you alright?” asked Lin Feng, caressing Jing Yun’s head and smiling in a resplendent way. Jing Yun was silently staring at him, seemingly speechless.

Mo Yun Yao who was next to Jing Yun, took a deep breath, he felt crushed. Why wasn’t he like that guy? Why wasn’t he strong? Why wasn’t he able to protect the girl he loved?

“Jing Yun, you have nothing to do with those people, so tell me what I should do to them.” said Lin Feng calmly.

Jing Yun glanced at Mo Yun Yao and then at the crowd behind and said, “Yun Yao and I know each other, but it has nothing to do with you. But to protect yourselves, you chained him and I here, willingly submitting to Narang Yu. Since you’re merciless, don’t blame me for doing the same! Lin Feng, if you can, I don’t want to see any of them anymore.”

Lin Feng looked at Jing Yun, surprised. She used to be so pure and gentle and now she had gotten used to the cruelty of the cultivation world. Of course, it was a good thing for Jing Yun because she had become stronger from it.

Lin Feng’s Tian Ji Sword appeared, lightning striking the ground, crackling sounds resonating with the thunder.

“Your Excellency, even though the Mo Clan hasn’t been that nice, there’s no reason to be cruel.” said Mo Yang Feng after he sensed the terrifying energies from the Tian Ji Sword.

“Die!” said Lin Feng.

“Slash...” the Tian Ji Sword released empty space energies and

moved with the speed of lightning.

“Piss off!” shouted Mo Yang Feng, punching the air in the direction of the sword. His level three ice abstruse energies seemed capable of freezing anything.

“Lacerate!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. The soul of the Tian Ji Sword condensed, meaning Lin Feng and his sword were in perfect fusion. The Tian Ji Sword emitted buzzing sounds and its energies moved straight at Mo Yang Feng.

“No...” shouted Mo Yang Feng furiously. He released his spirit, but the Tian Ji Sword released empty space energies and a hole appeared above Mo Yang Feng. The sword came out of that hole and moved straight towards his third eye.

Mo Yang Feng immediately died. He had hoped the Narang Clan would forgive him and hoped Jing Yun would die. She was only a cultivator at the top of the Xuan Qi layer, which was a really low cultivation level in the empire, but because of her strong friends, he didn't stand a chance.

People's faces turned deathly pale when they saw that Lin Feng had killed Mo Yang Feng directly.

“Slash, slash, slash...” the Tian Ji Sword continued moving along, killing people one after the other. The Tian Ji Sword could easily kill people of the third Zun Qi layer and below.

It was a massacre. That young man was way too strong.

Jing Yun wasn't surprised, she knew who Lin Feng was. She wasn't surprised that he had become so strong already.

Mo Yun Yao looked at the blood flowing on the ground, gulping down. Even though he hated those people, they still shared the same blood. He felt sad watching them die.

The Narang Clan didn't do anything. Narang Yu just watched as Lin Feng killed those people one after another. He was even smiling coldly. He asked the two people on his sides, using

telepathy, if they could deal with Lin Feng. They confirmed that they could, they were the strongest cultivators from the Narang Clan after all. They had both broken through to the fourth Zun Qi layer, so they could also easily destroy the Mo Clan.

Even though Lin Feng's Tian Ji Sword was powerful and had level three abstruse energies, their abstruse energies were level four, so Lin Feng couldn't compete with them. One level of difference was already quite a big deal.

In the end, the Tian Ji Sword broke Mo Yun Yao's chains as well and Lin Feng said, "I'll ask you one question which you must reply to. Will you blame Jing Yun?"

Jing Yun had said she wanted them all to die.

Mo Yun Yao looked petrified, he glanced at her and shook his head, "How could I? I wish they hadn't died, but what they did to her was wrong."

"It's good that you think that way, you can blame me anyways. If you want to avenge your clan's destruction, you can find me in the future." said Lin Feng to Mo Yun Yao. Jing Yun was disappointed, but still smiled. Mo Yun Yao was already good to her. Since Duan Feng left, Mo Yun Yao had protected her the entire time, otherwise, she would have died a few times already.

She knew that Lin Feng was only a friend, or a brother, but she still missed him.

"Are you done talking shit?" said Narang Yu smiling coldly. He didn't care about those people.

Lin Feng slowly turned around, his Tian Ji Sword was humming. Narang Yu immediately moved back. His guards could deal with Lin Feng, but he couldn't.

"Slash..." Lin Feng's Tian Ji Sword streaked across the sky and blood splashed. Narang Yu was amazed, lowering his head and looking at his arm...

“Ah...” he suddenly sensed the pain spread throughout his entire body. One of his arms had been cut off.

“Kill him!” shouted Narang Yu furiously. He hadn’t thought that Lin Feng would cut off his arm without saying anything.

“Boom!” the two guards immediately released terrifying energies. They hadn’t thought that Lin Feng would attack like that either. He didn’t care about Narang Yu’s social status, he immediately cut his arm off.

Lin Feng looked at the two guards and moved forwards. In a flash, sword Qi rose to the skies and moved like the wind. His sword Qi blotted out the sky as it moved towards those two cultivators of the fourth Zun Qi layer.

“Lacerate!” Lin Feng used his Desolate Ksana attack and killed the two cultivators. They were way too weak, unable to withstand a single attack. Lin Feng’s Desolate Ksana was now getting even closer to perfection.

The two corpses fell down from the sky. That young man was astonishingly strong.

Narang Clan looked terrified. Those people were the strongest ones in his circle.

“Die, die!” Narang Yu stumbled backwards when he saw Lin Feng walking towards him with his sword in hand.

“Bzzz...” his lion flapped its wings and left. It was a Zun level beast, so it could transform into a human being, but it fighting Lin Feng was impossible. He had just killed two cultivators of the fourth Zun Qi layer after all.

“Those who are still alive, piss off!” said Lin Feng. His sword appeared high in the sky again. He immediately lacerated Narang Yu as well as a myriad of Ice Lion Knights. Those who were still alive were panicking. On the side of the Mo Clan, nobody was left, but corpses.

Mo Yun Yao looked at Lin Feng with discontent. If he had been that strong, he would have been able to protect Jing Yun.

Lin Feng walked to Jing Yun and said, “Jing Yun, how did you end up here? So far away from Xue Yue.”

The distance between Ba Huang Province and Jiu You was incredible. Jiu You was even farther from Xue Yue than the Ba Huang Province.

Jing Yun had only broken through to the Xuan Qi layer, so such a distance was impossible to cross for her alone.

“Lin Feng, you know how talented Duan Feng was. He became quickly became stronger and wanted to see the world, so we decided to travel the world together and ended up here. Then Duan Feng left and I met Yun Yao who took me here.”

“Where’s Duan Feng?” asked Lin Feng. He knew that Duan Feng was extremely talented.

“Some people took him away.” said Jing Yun, she sounded like she had just recalled a terrifying event.

“Who?”

“I don’t know. Someone extremely strong. A voice was talking to us from the sky, then a gigantic hand appeared and took Duan Feng away. I don’t know where he is.” said Jing Yun, recalling that scene.

Chapter 1344 Pure Power!

“A gigantic hand which came from the sky?” Lin Feng repeated. That sounded like a terrifying cultivator, a cultivation emperor at least. Why would such a terrifying cultivator take Duan Feng away?

“When that strong cultivator talked to you, was he nice or mean?” asked Lin Feng. He hoped Duan Feng was still safe for they were good friends. Duan Feng was a pure and kind-hearted young man. Jing Yun used to be Duan Feng’s servant, but Duan Feng had always considered her a sister.

“I don’t think he was mean. Such a strong cultivator couldn’t be angry at Duan Feng anyways, and even if he had meant us harm, he could have killed me easily.” said Jing Yun. Lin Feng nodded, he was relieved.

Many members from the Mo Clan arrived as they were talking, glaring at Lin Feng. Lin Feng had killed so many of their people, he had destroyed their clan.

Lin Feng glanced at them and looked at Mo Yun Yao, “Can your grandfather keep your clan under control?”

Mo Yun Yao nodded and said: “All the people you killed were senior officials of the Mo Clan. My grandfather and my father were also imprisoned because they didn’t want me to be chained. If they were released, my grandfather would be the strongest cultivator of the clan.”

“Alright. Go and release your grandfather, from now on, I hope your grandfather can be the ruler of the Mo Clan.” said Lin Feng calmly. Mo Yun Yao nodded and said to Jing Yun, “Jing Yun, I’m off.”

Mo Yun Yao then walked towards the Mo Yun Yao and Lin Feng looked at him, then at Jing Yun and said, “Jing Yun, do you want

to stay with Mo Yun Yao? If you don't want to, I can take you away."

Jing Yun looked at Lin Feng and lowered her head, "He's good to me and he risked his life for me."

"Alright, here are some things you can use to practice cultivation. If you want to give him something, you can, but don't give him everything. After all, Mo Yun Yao has many people on his side." said Lin Feng, giving a ring to Jing Yun.

"I will help you solve the remaining problems. Let's wait until the Narang Clan comes though." said Lin Feng. The Narang Clan wasn't going to let Jing Yun off after that.

Lin Feng didn't have to wait for too long. In the distance, some people appeared riding gigantic Zun level beasts. There were so many that they blotted out the sky. The beast at the front was a level four Zun beast and a middle-aged man was on its back. He looked like Narang Yu, so it was probably General Narang.

In Jiu You, empires fought and it was normal. Therefore, a general was very important, it was a very high social status actually. General Narang was the great general of the Ice Mountain Empire and he was very famous. He had broken through to the fifth Zun Qi layer with some assistants who had also broken through to the fifth Zun Qi layer. In other words, apart from the emperor, the Narang Clan was the most powerful influential group in the Ice Mountain Empire.

At that moment, General Narang and the Zun level beast landed on the ground and looked at the crowd in a despising way.

Lin Feng looked at them, inspecting their powerful army.

"General Narang!" said someone in the distance. A person wearing an ice and snow imperial robe and riding a beast showed up. They also had guards and their Qi was incredible.

"Your Highness!" said General Narang while bowing respectfully.

“His Majesty showed up, they must have learnt about what happened as well.” thought the crowd.

Mo Yun Yao had already released his father and grandfather, but when his father arrived and saw those people, he looked petrified.

“General Narang, I also heard what happened, I’m so sorry.” said the prince, sounding apologetic.

General Narang nodded and said, “Your Highness, I need to solve the problem.”

The general then turned around and said coldly, “Liu Yun, go and kill them!” said General Narang. Someone on a beast replied, “Everybody, get ready to slaughter them.”

Then, he jumped off the beast and descended from the sky. Everybody suddenly felt cold, the weaker cultivators from the Mo Clan were instantly covered with a layer of ice.

Lin Feng immediately released energies and jumped towards the cultivator of the fifth Zun Qi layer.

“Boom!” Sword lights appeared and the ice energies that person had released immediately broke apart. The general was surprised when he saw the sword Qi. That cultivator of the first Zun Qi layer was strong, strong enough that they had to destroy him, otherwise he would be problematic.

All the strong cultivators in the air sensed Lin Feng’s energies and frowned. However, they were convinced that with a difference of four levels and level five abstruse energies, they could easily oppress him.

The cultivator of the fifth Zun Qi layer was also convinced that he could easily win. “Die!” More cold energies moved towards Lin Feng.

“Vayu Death!” said Lin Feng. He had four different types of abstruse energies fuse together.

“Slash...” the ice continued breaking. At the same time, blood splashed. The cultivator of the fifth Zun Qi layer was cut into two and exploded.

A cultivator of the fifth Zun Qi layer had just been crushed with one sword strike.

An eerie silence filled the scene.

General Narang was astonished, trying to judge Lin Feng. That sword technique was too fast and too powerful. It contained empty space and wind abstruse energies, so it was difficult to dodge.

After Lin Feng killed that person, he continued rising up in the air, looking at the strong cultivators in front of him.

“Does the imperial power of this place want to get involved too?” said Lin Feng proudly, looking at the prince in a disdainful way.

“How insolent!” said the prince. Even though his guards couldn’t compete with Lin Feng, he couldn’t help but act upset.

“I’ll give you ten seconds.” said Lin Feng, looking at them in a disdainful way.

“Where are you from?” asked the prince to Lin Feng.

“The Ice and Snow Empire!” said Lin Feng. No wonder he was so strong! The Ice and Snow Empire was one of the strongest empires in Jiu You.

The prince was shivered. Even his family was afraid of the people from the Ice and Snow Empire. They could easily kill everyone in a medium level empire such as theirs.

“General Narang, only you can solve this issue it seems.” said the prince. The general was petrified, even the prince of the empire didn’t dare offend that young man!

Chapter 1345 Kiss You Goodbye

Lin Feng was staring at General Narang, sword Qi emanating from his eyes. Even though he had only broken through to the first Zun Qi layer, he was incredibly aggressive.

Of course, after what had happened with Jing Yun, nobody would dare offend her ever again. Even after Lin Feng returned home.

“General Narang, be careful, he has only broken through to the first Zun Qi layer, but he can easily kill people who have broken through to the fifth Zun Qi layer.” said the prince to the general, using telepathy. (Editor: Does this seem a bit pointless given that he already killed a 5th tier zun cultivator?) “Thank you for warning me, Your Highness.” said General Narang to the prince using telepathy. He looked at Lin Feng and said, “Your Excellency, I made a mistake, let’s end things here. Please.”

He wanted to surrender.

“That young man is terrifying and he comes from the Ice and Snow Empire, it’s no surprise that General Narang is apologizing. Even the imperial family from the Ice Mountain Empire doesn’t dare offend him.” thought the crowd.

“You must apologize to the Mo Clan and my friend Jing Yun!” said Lin Feng. General Narang looked upset, apologize to the Mo Clan?

“Pfew...” he took a deep breath, landed on the ground, looked at the Mo Clan and Jing Yun and said, “I’m so sorry my clan, my son and I offended you.”

The Mo Clan couldn’t believe it. Narang Yu had scared them to death and now Narang Yu’s father, the general, was apologizing to them in person.

Everything was happening because of that young man who had

killed all the senior officials from the Mo Clan. Now the Mo Clan was regaining their reputation thanks to him.

Lin Feng had done all that for Jing Yun. Even though he could destroy the Narang Clan, he didn't need to. He just had to convince General Narang and Jing Yun would be safe. General Narang could take care of the rest and tell the members of his clan not to offend her.

"I'll leave a thread of consciousness to Jing Yun, if I find out that the Narang Clan wants to attack her, I'll destroy your clan! Now, piss off now!" said Lin Feng. General Narang turned around and rose up in the air. The members of the Narang Clan remained speechless. They just followed General Narang because if they stayed, they'd only lose more face.

"See you soon, my friend." said the prince to Lin Feng politely, and then he left.

Lin Feng watched as the crowd left and then landed on the crowd in front of the members of the Mo Clan, "What should I do with you for having used Jing Yun?"

"Yun Yao!" thought many people, looking at him as if begging for his help.

Mo Yun Yao looked at Lin Feng and said, "The guilty ones are already dead, the others haven't done anything. Can you let them off?"

Lin Feng looked at Mo Yun Yao in a cold way and punched the air. A gigantic canyon appeared in the ground.

"I wanted to destroy the Mo Clan, but since Jing Yun and Mo Yun Yao are close to each other, I'll let you off. If anyone dares offend Jing Yun again, I will destroy the Mo Clan." said Lin Feng. Everybody looked scared and didn't dare glance at Jing Yun.

"Jing Yun, I'll leave a thread of consciousness in your body." said Lin Feng. He opened his third eye and a light moved to Jing Yun's

third eye.

“Jing Yun, are you sure you want to stay?” asked Lin Feng using telepathy.

“Yes, I’ll remain here. There’s a man who loves me and wants to protect me, that’s good enough for me.” replied Jing Yun, smiling and glancing at Mo Yun Yao. Mo Yun Yao understood that Lin Feng was asking her if she wanted to stay or leave, so he said, “I promise I’ll take care of her until I die, I won’t let anyone bully her again.”

“I trust you.” said Lin Feng tapping Mo Yun Yao’s shoulder.

“Thank you.” replied Mo Yun Yao nodding, then he said, “Come in and have a sit!”

“Yes, Lin Feng, come inside please!” said Jing Yun.

But Lin Feng shook his head, he glanced at the members of the Mo Clan, giving them one last threatening glance.

“No, I’m traveling around and only heard about you by chance. Now that I know you’re here though, I’ll come back!” said Lin Feng smiling. He tapped Mo Yun Yao and Jing Yun’s shoulders, smiled and said, “Take care!”

Then, he turned around and left. Jing Yun had a family and a home, Lin Feng was happy for her.

“Lin Feng!” said Jing Yun, Lin Feng turned around and looked at her. She ran towards him and hugged him.

Jing Yun was on the tip of her toes as she kissed him on the lips, then she smiled in a resplendent way, turned around and ran away. They’d both remember that kiss forever.

“Take care!” said Lin Feng, turning around and leaving this time.

Jing Yun went back to Mo Yun Yao and watched Lin Feng leave, “Yun Yao, Lin Feng used to be my fellow disciple in a very small country. He’s always been very talented and has become very

strong. I've always loved him more than anything. I know you might be sad to know that, but if I hadn't done that, I would have regretted it for the rest of my life. From now on, Lin Feng will never be a part of my life, ever again. I'll only be your wife."

Yun Yao hugged her and said, "Jing Yun, I can't blame you. If I had met you before, it would have been different, but now, let's have a happy life together."

In the distance, someone was looking at them and smiling too.

"You don't want to leave your little lover!" said Yi Ren Lei angrily at Lin Feng, who had already changed his face again.

"You're my little lover!" said Lin Feng putting his arm around Yi Ren Lei's waist and pulling her towards him.

"But soon we won't be lovers anymore, don't be sad when we split." said Yi Ren Lei, smiling and putting her hands around Lin Feng's neck.

"Since it's that way, let's enjoy these last few days." said Lin Feng, hugging Yi Ren Lei even tighter.

They turned around and left, smiling. During the next several days, they made love everywhere: in the mountains, in hot springs, and so on. Lin Feng had the feeling that even though he wasn't practicing cultivation seriously, he was still benefiting from all the sex!

Chapter 1346 Shrine Opening

In the Ice and Snow Empire, many had gathered on a gigantic glacier, hoping that they would be able to go there someday.

Everyone in the empire would have that opportunity if they grew strong enough.

Inside the gigantic castle, many young men looked excited.. On the day after, the shrine would open!

The snow leader was an exception. Some people even said she was a real demon because the men she had sex with, all died afterwards.

That night, the surroundings were calm, but many people couldn't sleep peacefully. They were practicing cultivation or collecting treasures to prepare for the shrine. The shrines were not only filled with treasures, they also housed danger for anyone entering. Many people never came out after entering the shrine.

There were two silhouettes above the shrine, sneakily entering Yi Ren Lei's palace and hiding their Qi so that nobody could see them.

"Tomorrow, we're going to the Ice and Snow Shrine, my love. Protect me!" said Yi Ren Lei, sitting on her soft mattress next to Lin Feng. She was caressing Lin Feng and opening his shirt.

"What is there inside?" asked Lin Feng.

"I don't know. Last time the shrine opened, which was a hundred years ago, those who came out became incredible cultivators and leaders. They're all at least cultivators at the very top of the Zun Qi layer now. Only the imperial family knows what is inside, but the snow leader didn't tell me that much." said Yi Ren Lei, jumping onto Lin Feng and tearing his clothes apart.

Lin Feng turned around and let Yi Ren Lei give him a massage, "Why do you want to go to the shrine that badly?"

“The twelve shrines have existed since the antiquity, and emperors can’t enter the shrines. Can you imagine what kind of people can go there?” asked Yi Ren Lei while taking off her clothes. She was sitting on Lin Feng, her hands were wrapped around his neck.

“You demon!” said Lin Feng, throwing Yi Ren Lei on the bed and jumping on top of her. He was holding her firmly as he said, “Do you think there will be a great emperor or a deity?”

“Why do you need to think about that? We’ll know when we get inside. For now, make me become your goddess!” said Yi Ren Lei. Then, Lin Feng started making love to her again. It might be the last time they’d make love together. Nobody knew what would happen after the shrine and after the shrine, they’d go back to Ba Huang and the hundred days would have passed.

Everyone was waiting at the entrance of the Ice and Snow Shrine, dreaming about the treasures inside.

Even the ice emperor and the snow leader were there, but they looked solemn and respectful in front of everyone else.

“Is everybody here?” asked the ice emperor, glancing at everyone, especially the young men wearing imperial robes who stood at the front.

“We’re all here I suppose.” said the sixth prince, indifferently.

“Brother, do you mean that I shouldn’t be included?” said Yi Ren Lei in the distance.

Many people looked at them coldly. Lin Feng had killed so many people last time. Amongst the people he had killed, many of them were supposed to come to the shrine. Their clans had assigned them a spot, but since they were dead, their clans had assigned the spots to other outstanding disciples.

“No woman has ever been in the shrine. Yi Ren, you’re going to be the first one so of course you shouldn’t be here.” said the sixth

prince. His voice sounded sharp, not hiding his hatred of her.

“Brother, is the ice and snow goddess a woman or a man?” asked Yi Ren Lei smiling.

“All I care about are the rules created by the empire.” said the sixth prince.

“I understand the rules better than you. Since the ice and snow goddess is a woman, I think only women should go inside.” said Yi Ren Lei smiling firmly. No matter, she looked excited to be the first woman to go inside.

“Are you sure you won’t have any problems inside?” asked the sixth prince. “Sister, don’t dream too highly, otherwise you’ll be disappointed. You’re not the first woman to go inside anyways.”

“Is that so?” said Yi Ren Lei, looking at the shrine and then at the snow leader. The snow leader never said that, but the sixth prince didn’t sound like he was lying.

“No matter if a girl has been inside before or not, it doesn’t matter. You’re the most determined daughter I have, both you and I are very similar, so I chose you. Many of your sisters are much stronger than you, but I believe you’re the best. No matter whether you’re a virgin or not, deities don’t care about that.” said the snow leader to Yi Ren Lei, using telepathy.

Yi Ren Lei nodded, but didn’t say anything. A light appeared and surrounded the shrine.

“Boom boom boom...” the gigantic gate of the shrine opened itself.

Lin Feng didn’t look at the palace, he looked at the lights. It wasn’t the ice emperor or the snow leader who opened the shrine, it opened itself automatically. Who controlled those things though?

“Do the other shrines in the other empires of Jiu You open themselves every hundred years?” asked Lin Feng.

“Indeed.” said Yi Ren Lei. Lin Feng was so curious. Fortune Shrine didn’t follow that pattern.

And why had the meeting of the emperors been postponed? Why was it taking place after the opening of the shrines? What was the connection between the meeting of the emperors and Jiu You?

Chapter 1347 The Envoy

The ice emperor glanced at the crowd and said, “Alright, enter the shrine!”

“Bzzz!” everyone immediately entered the shrine.

This time, eighty one people would go to the shrine, and only a few would come out.

“My love, let’s go in.” said Yi Ren Lei to Lin Feng, and then they entered the shrine together.

“That’s the shrine?” whispered Lin Feng. The shrine seemed to be more of a symbol, because the inside was more like another world.

At that moment, a silhouette descended from the sky. That person was wearing a white robe, their hair was white too, along with a.. white beard.

“Welcome to the shrine, I’m an envoy who will lead the way.” said the old man.

“An envoy?” Lin Feng was surprised, it was exactly like Fortune City. Was there a deity in that place as well?

Of course, Lin Feng knew that even if there were deities in that world, it just meant that they were incredible cultivators.

“Yi Ren Lei.” said the sixth prince. “Yi Ren Lei, I didn’t want you to come to the shrine for a simple reason, my father doesn’t want the snow leader to know what there is in the shrine. He’s always controlled those who make it out of the shrine.”

Yi Ren Lei listened to him calmly. That was between the snow leader and the ice emperor. The snow leader had never been into the shrine, so she wanted to know what there was in it, but the ice emperor wouldn’t let her have her way.

If Yi Ren Lei obtained any knowledge from the shrine, the snow

leader would steal it from Yi Ren Lei, even if she was her actual daughter.

“Don’t you think your life is miserable? Even though you’re a princess, you’re just one of the snow leader’s pawns.” said the sixth prince mockingly.

“I’m not interested in your opinion.” said Yi Ren Lei.

“Hmph! You’re so miserable. I bet you’ll die here. Do you think I care about you? You’re wrong. I can tell you that I have many enemies, many of which are a lot stronger than you. You’re nothing to me and I won’t mind killing you. Many people want to kill you, and together, we’ll prevent the snow leader from knowing what is inside for another hundred years.” said the sixth prince.

Lin Feng didn’t care about what the sixth prince said, he just calmly listened.

“Are you three listening to what I’m saying?” asked the envoy to Lin Feng, Yi Ren Lei and the sixth prince. Then, he continued talking, “There are nine floors in the shrine and they were currently on the first one. Actually, it was more like the first world. They had to succeed doing something before going to the next floor.

Of course, they could directly challenge stronger people and they’d be able to go to the next level. For example, if they challenged people who were stronger than them by three cultivation levels, they’d be able to directly go to the fourth floor.

They had to challenge the old man, or more precisely, his transformations.

“I want to challenge a cultivator of the sixth Zun Qi layer!” said the sixth prince, glancing at Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei. He was challenging someone who was stronger by two levels already.

“Let’s see.” said Yi Ren Lei to Lin Feng. Many people had already started fighting. The old man could transform into a million

people at the same time, all of whom had different cultivation levels.

The first challengers were the ice emperor's sons, including the sixth prince. They were all incredibly strong and they already knew the rules of the shrine. Therefore, they knew what to do in there. As expected, the four princes won against their opponents. The old man shook his hand and they were teleported to another place. The faster they defeated their opponents, the sooner they could go to the next area.

"The sixth prince is a strong fighter, he already defeated the envoy who had a strength at the top of the sixth Zun Qi layer. And you, what cultivation layer will you choose for your opponent?" asked Lin Feng.

"Fifth cultivation layer." said Yi Ren Lei. She had broken through to the second Zun Qi layer so if she defeated a cultivator of the third Zun Qi layer, she'd be able to go to the fourth floor.

"Alright, I'll stay with you, so I'll challenge a cultivator of the fourth Zun Qi layer." said Lin Feng.

"Thank you my love." said Yi Ren Lei smiling, then walking to the envoy.

"Mister, fifth Zun Qi layer." said Yi Ren Lei. The envoy nodded and transformed.

"Go!" shouted Yi Ren Lei, releasing water energies, which contained marks, at the envoy.

"Level six abstruse energies!" Lin Feng smiled.

Lin Feng was relieved once he saw how strong she was. He went to the envoy and said, "Fourth Zun Qi layer, please."

"Alright." the envoy nodded and turned into a cultivator of the fourth Zun Qi layer.

Lin Feng jumped forwards and released demonic Qi and used his

Gigantic Holy punch, combining it with the demonic energies. He also condensed desolate abstruse energies.

“Kaboom!” The envoy looked excited. Surprisingly, there was a demonic cultivator at the first Zun Qi layer.

“Not bad!” said the envoy smiling. He released ice and water abstruse energies, making Lin Feng feel like he was going to freeze.

“Is that all?” said Lin Feng smiling.

“My love, we should go.” said Yi Ren Lei to Lin Feng, then she destroyed her opponent.

“I understand!” said Lin Feng.

“What an arrogant little boy!” said the envoy who was fighting Lin Feng.

“How strong!” said Lin Feng sarcastically. The envoy could easily kill Lin Feng if he wanted, but he stuck to the rules.

“Die!” Lin Feng’s eyes turned black as he released demonic energies and intent, immediately corroding the envoy’s determination. Lin Feng then punched his head and he exploded.

“Haha, not bad!” said the envoy laughing. “Good luck!”

Then, he shook his hand and Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei disappeared.

Chapter 1348 Furious battle

Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei moved through space, quickly arriving in another space.

They realized they were not alone in there, there were already many people there.

“How come?” Lin Feng was astonished. The problem wasn’t that there were other people in there, the problem was that there were more than eighty people, so there were more people here than they had started with.

There were twelve high level empires in Jiu You and each empire had a shrine.

Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei couldn’t help but recall the sixth prince’s words, Yi Ren Lei wasn’t the first girl to go to the shrine. He also had mentioned something about having many enemies. Maybe the ice emperor had told them some secrets about what to expect.

Lin Feng glanced around and saw a girl who looked extremely beautiful and had an extraordinary QI. She was an ice and snow cultivator.

“All those people are on the fourth floor as well, which means they can defeat people stronger than them by three cultivation layers.” Lin Feng thought with amazement. In Ba Huang Province or Jiu You, people who could defeat cultivators stronger than them by three cultivation layers were rare.

Some people had broken through to the third Zun Qi layer, the girl Lin Feng was looking at was wearing black clothes and had broken through to the fourth Zun Qi layer.

“My love, be careful here. The fifth floor will be even scarier, some of the people here will even go straight to the sixth floor.” said Yi Ren Lei using telepathy.

“Alright.” replied Lin Feng nodded.

“What a beautiful girl!” said someone who was looking at Yi Ren Lei. Two young men approached them looking particularly evil.

“She isn’t the only one.” said the other one smiling. There were other girls, of which, most of them practiced ice cultivation.

Lin Feng frowned, they had only broken through to the second Zun Qi layer.

“My love, don’t attack them, look at their strength first.” said Yi Ren Lei, when she saw Lin Feng was getting angry.

“Alright, my love.” replied Lin Feng.

“Where are you from?” asked Lin Feng.

“Your Excellency!” said Lin Feng, but at that moment, the other one released energies and punched the air in Lin Feng’s direction.

“How cold.” said Lin Feng. That person had only broken through to the second Zun Qi layer, but his punch was incredible.

“Fury!” shouted Lin Feng. He released demonic Qi furiously. He had only asked one question and the other immediately attacked him.

“Kaboom!” the area around them shook and Lin Feng thought his arm was going to freeze. A layer of ice surrounded his body and penetrated into his blood. His opponent’s ice skill was more powerful than the cosmos-burning sun technique he used in the past.

“There are so many incredible cultivators here.” thought Lin Feng. His blood started boiling and demonic chants. Lin Feng released empty space energies and the ice on his arms broke apart.

However, his opponent was already punching the air in his direction again.

“Boom!” Lin Feng released more demonic energies and used his Gigantic Holy Spell.

“Boom, boom, boom...” the two fists collided and Lin Feng

sensed a coldness invade his arm again.

Others around them were excited to watch the battle. The cultivator of the second Zun Qi layer who was fighting Lin Feng had defeated a cultivator of the fifth Zun Qi layer to make it to the fourth floor, but Lin Feng could compete with him. This meant he could have immediately gone to the fifth floor, but he choose this floor instead.

“Since you don’t practice ice cultivation, why did you come here? You must want to die!” said Lin Feng’s opponent.

“Die!” shouted Lin Feng at the same time. Dragon chants hummed and the ice broke. Lin Feng then shouted, “Curse!”

Lin Feng’s cursing energies began corroding the enemy’s body.

“Here!” shouted Lin Feng, drawing his opponent’s attention. His eyes were pitch-black, corroding his opponent’s determination. That guy gave a horrible shriek and closed his eyes. Then, Lin Feng punched the air in his direction and broke through the frozen space.

“Die!” shouted the opponent. Crackling sounds spread in the air as the opponent’s head and his godly awareness exploded into pieces.

“He won!” thought some people. Lin Feng had only broken through to the first Zun Qi layer, but he had won.

Lin Feng took his opponent’s ring, hoping it might have that powerful ice skill. There might even be an imperial scripture.

Lin Feng walked to Yi Ren Lei, looking particularly proud. He glanced at the two perverts who immediately turned around.

Chapter 1349 Ice Determination

Lin Feng walked towards Yi Ren Lei and said, “The area is closed, so we’re stuck here. How do we go to the fifth floor?”

“If the envoy doesn’t show up, we probably just have to wait.” said Yi Ren Lei. She didn’t know either. It was her first time in the shrine too.

“Let’s sit down then.” said Lin Feng. They ran over to a mountain and sat down cross-legged.

“Hey...” said a young man who was wearing a shirt without sleeves and had bulging biceps.

“Are you talking to me?” asked Lin Feng.

“Of course, I just saw your battle. You’re okay, but how come you have dragon blood?” asked the young man.

“I drank dragon blood and condensed it.” said Lin Feng.

“No wonder. It’s not pure enough though, it’s actually polluting your Qi.” said the young man. Lin Feng was looked surprised.

“Who’s your master?” asked Lin Feng’s interlocutor. Lin Feng replied, “Master?”

“If you don’t want to tell me, it doesn’t matter.” said that person. Then he closed his eyes. Lin Feng wanted to say something, but he decided not to. People in there had their own personalities, even if they were a bit eccentric. Just like the guy Lin Feng had just killed. Initially, Lin Feng had just asked him a question, but then he attacked him.

After some time, Lin Feng sneezed, making him frown. He opened his eyes and looked at Yi Ren Lei, Yi Ren Lei looking back at him.

“The place is getting colder.” thought Lin Feng.

Yi Ren Lei nodded and glanced around, it had started snowing.

“Is this a test?” whispered Yi Ren Lei.

Many others opened their eyes and saw the snowflakes.

Yi Ren Lei made ice energies flow throughout her body, using the snowflakes to help her practice cultivation. Lin Feng closed his eyes again and released abstruse energies, as if he was studying.

“The more ice there is, the colder it gets, but why?” thought Lin Feng. It was an ordinary question that seemed obvious to anyone else. Coldness and Heat had no limits, but didn’t ice Qi come from the ice itself?

When ice and ice fused together, it was still ice, but what about abstruse energy? Abstruse energies were difficult to condense because there were of different types.

“Wind is fast and so is empty space. When condensing wind and empty space energies, you have to consider speed to make them fuse together perfectly. But when you make wind, empty space and desolate energies fuse together, you have to start by making their destructive energies fuse together. It’s the same with thunderous energies.” thought Lin Feng. He just understood something! He had to understand the similarities between different abstruse energies to make them fuse together perfectly.

“My Vayu Death skill contains wind, thunder, desolate and empty space abstruse energies because they have a common point: destructive energies. Fire abstruse energy also contains destructive energy, so if I focused on that point, I could make fire abstruse energy fuse together with them and my attack would become explosive!” thought Lin Feng. Now he was excited, so excited that he forgot about the coldness.

Yi Ren Lei felt cold, so much so that she was shivering. She wanted to use this opportunity to practice cultivation, but she was getting too cold. She looked at Lin Feng, and noticed his excited demeanor.

“What’s wrong?” asked Lin Feng, when he saw that Yi Ren Lei was looking at him angrily. “I’m so cold, my love!”

“Come here.” said Lin Feng, opening his legs and wrapping himself around Yi Ren Lei. “What about now?”

“Much better!” said Yi Ren Lei.

But it didn’t last long, it was getting even colder.

Lin Feng put his fingers on Yi Ren Lei’s lips, noticing that they were covered with a layer of ice.

“I can’t use ice energies to block the ice, otherwise it’ll get worse. Are we going to freeze to death, my love?” asked Yi Ren Lei, shivering.

“Don’t think about it too much, just study the ice and snow abstruse energies in here and it’ll be even easier.” said Lin Feng to Yi Ren Lei.

“You rock.” said Yi Ren Lei smiling. Lin Feng rolled his eyes and smiled, “Are you trying to turn me on?”

“Who else would I be trying to turn on?” said Yi Ren Lei, smiling devilishly. Then, she closed her eyes again and sensed the cold, but it no longer hurt her.

“Ah...” after a long time, someone shouted furiously. That person was releasing terrifying amounts of ice intent, but his body was freezing into an ice cube!

Chapter 1350 Corrosive Ice Qi

“People of different strengths sense the energies differently.” thought Lin Feng. On that fourth floor, everyone had different cultivation levels. He had only broken through to the first Zun Qi layer and Yi Ren Lei to the second, while some people had broken through to the third Zun Qi layer. Seemingly regardless of cultivation level, there were some who were losing to the elements.

“That’s a determination test!” thought Yi Ren Lei.

“My love, we’ll win here!” said Lin Feng smiling. Yi Ren Lei nodded and closed her eyes again. She remained in Lin Feng’s arms and continued studying the cold energy.

Lin Feng didn’t study the energy, instead, he blocked it with some demonic intent.

Demonic-curses were terrifying, just like the true words of the Devil and the Buddha. If he managed to make his energies fuse together in a perfect way, for example, level three demonic, cursing, and soundwave energies, then he would be able to influence other people and destroy their determination. (editor’s note: I don’t know what to think about soundwave energies. It’s the first time I’ve heard of it at least.)

The similarities between demonic and cursing energies made it easier to fuse them together. Plus, Lin Feng practiced some demonic skills which involved using his voice, so he could also try to use soundwave abstruse energies.

“If I could control soundwave abstruse energies, my attacks would be terrifying.” thought Lin Feng.

Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei were already covered by layers of ice, though, everybody else was in the same boat. Some people couldn’t stand it anymore and froze to death.

But there were some who were extraordinary, such as the young man who had talked to Lin Feng. Each time he inhaled and exhaled, ice Qi condensed in the air and then he swallowed it again. It seemed like he could use the ice Qi to improve himself.

The girl in black clothes also seemed unaffected.

Apart from them, there was also a young man in white clothes. The falling snowflakes seemed to be scared of him, because anytime they came close to him, they subtly moved away.

“No...” shouted someone else freezing to death.

“Envoy!” shouted that person. An old man appeared and smiled at him.

“Envoy, why should I die here for no reason!” said that cultivator, desperately condensing more and more blood strength.

“You’re not going to die, you’re just freezing-solid. When the shrine closes, you’ll get expelled from here.” said the old man. Then, that cultivator completely froze over.

The envoy continued, “Why were you able to resist a second ago and then I just said a few words and you forgot your purpose for coming here. You were not determined. Besides, do you think you really won’t die if you freeze in here? Children, you still have a long way to go.”

Then, the envoy disappeared.

Many people contemplated what the old man said..

Were they really not going to die? Nobody could be sure.

“Lin Feng!” said Yi Ren Lei smiling. She was firmly hugging Lin Feng.

“Lin Feng, come inside my desire illusion!” said Yi Ren Lei. Then, Lin Feng allowed himself to fall into Yi Ren Lei’s illusion. It was a beautiful world with trees, flowers and birds. It wasn’t cold at all. Yi Ren Lei was standing in front of him, looking stunning as usual.

“My love, let’s make love using only our thoughts!” said Yi Ren Lei, caressing Lin Feng everywhere. He groaned and instantly forgot about everything else.

Not far from Lin Feng, the two evil looking young man opened their eyes and glanced at each other.

“We’re going to die!” said one of them.

“We need to fight or find a girl to get warm.” said the other one, glancing at the crowd in an evil way. There weren’t many women left, just four. Even though the one in black clothes looked stunning, they wouldn’t dare touch her. The two others had broken through to the third Zun Qi layer, leaving Yi Ren Lei who Lin Feng was already wrapped around.

They glanced at each other, with the same idea. Yi Ren Lei was the weakest one, but the most beautiful one.

“Imagine if they were making love in an illusion! Go and capture her!” the two of them talked using telepathy. Some of the others were also thinking along similar lines, that fighting could keep them warm. But, they didn’t choose Lin Feng.

“Boom!” terrifying Qi began to clash as those people started fighting.

The two cultivators of the second Zun Qi layer were also nearing Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei.

“Kill the guy first!” said one of them. They immediately threw themselves at them and attacked. Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei immediately turned pale, ice digging deep into their bones.

“Boom!” Lin Feng released demonic Qi and suddenly opened his eyes.

“Die!” Lin Feng released demonic intent, surprising the cultivator. Lin Feng moved his hand and released sword energies, then blood splashed. That person was instantly cut into two. At the same time, Yi Ren Lei attacked the other one using her level six ice

and snow abstruse energies. That person shivered before turning into an ice-statue.

“Cough!” Yi Ren Lei coughed, her face turning pale.

While they were making love in the illusion, they had been interrupted. The ice sunk in deep, hurting her and her godly awareness!

Chapter 1351 Fifth Floor

“Are you alright?” Lin Feng’s silhouette flickered as he ran towards Yi Ren Lei.

“I’m so cold!” said Yi Ren Lei, forcing a smiling. She didn’t want Lin Feng to worry, but he still felt worried. Yi Ren Lei’s lips were frozen.

“Are you alright? I’m going to have to kill some people!” said Lin Feng, smiling at Yi Ren Lei. He hugged her tightly and then looked at the second guy who had attacked them. He had broken the ice by now. However, he felt deathly-cold now, especially when he saw Lin Feng’s eyes.

“Excuse me, It seems that I bothered you.” said that person smiling and running backwards. His friend wasn’t weak, but he had immediately been cut in two.

Lin Feng jumped forwards and released demonic intent. He glared at him and said, “Look at me!” That person couldn’t resist looking at Lin Feng’s eyes.

“Argh...” Lin Feng shouted like a demon. He fused cursing and demonic energies together and his opponent’s head started shaking violently. Even though he was stronger than Lin Feng in terms of level, his skills, abstruse energies, and special powers weren’t as good as Lin Feng’s.

“Boom!” Lin Feng arrived in front of him and punched his head, exploding it into a thousand pieces.

Lin Feng looked at Yi Ren Lei, she was still smiling as if she didn’t mind the ice energies.

Lin Feng knew that Yi Ren Lei was extremely determined and that if she wasn’t injured, the ice energies couldn’t do anything to them.

“Boom!” Lin Feng released fire abstruse energies and wrapped Yi

Ren Lei inside them. He also released fire energies around himself, but once he did that, the cold energies around him started chilling his body even more, as if it was intensifying.

He sat down again, his black hair became white.

“My love, don’t worry about me, I can solve the problem myself.” She couldn’t deny the fire abstruse energies around her made her feel a bit better.

“Practice cultivation, don’t worry.” said Lin Feng.

Yi Ren Lei hugged Lin Feng tightly and kissed him on the lips with her eyes closed.

“Even with your eyes closed, you’re still a devil!” said Lin Feng smiling. Then, he released demonic energies again to counter the ice energies.

The demon abstruse energies made Lin Feng’s eyes look even darker.

The atmosphere became calm and a long time passed. Yi Ren Lei seemed to have fallen asleep in Lin Feng’s arms, as if the outside world didn’t have anything to do with her.

However, Lin Feng looked like an ice-statue.

Even if he looked like a statue, his eyes were still pitch-black, looking both aggressive and brutal.

After a long time, Yi Ren Lei opened her eyes and looked at Lin Feng, “My love, you’re so silly!” said Yi Ren Lei, stretching her hand and touching Lin Feng’s face. However, at that moment, the ice cracked away as demonic and fire energies dashed to the skies.

“Kacha!” the ice continued cracking as Lin Feng moved and raised his head. He looked at the ceiling with his pitch-black eyes. A thread of demonic intent came out of his eyes and a pitch-black light pierced the air.

“Break!” shouted Lin Feng. The ice exploded and Lin Feng’s body

appeared. He was still holding Yi Ren Lei in his arms.

“Demon abstruse energies, level three. I think I’ll break through to the second Zun Qi layer very soon.” thought Lin Feng. He had broken through to the first Zun Qi layer for only a few months now, and making love with Yi Ren Lei helped him. Now, the potentially deadly challenge of the fourth floor had helped him become even stronger. He couldn’t wait to see what the other tests of the Ice and Snow Shrine would be.

“Who’s that guy? He’s so strong!” Lin Feng was astonished. He was looking at the guy who had asked him questions before. In front of him were a few corpses, making it look like he had killed them and that they had frozen after.

He was like Lin Feng, he had just broken through to the first Zun Qi layer, so many people chose to fight him. But they all lost.

“Kacha, boom boom boom...” mountains of ice were breaking around them.

Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei raised their heads and saw a gigantic piece of ice falling down on them. Lin Feng stretched out his hand, releasing demonic Qi, and broke it. However, more pieces of ice fell, but Lin Feng destroying them all.

“Boom...” Lin Feng saw a statue not that far in front of him. A block of ice fell onto it and they both exploded. Even if they didn’t die by freezing there, if a piece of ice fell on top of them and crushed them, then they’d still died.

Maybe the envoy hadn’t lied, if that guy hadn’t been crushed by the ice block, he would have made it out.

Lin Feng glanced at the other young man, his mouth was open while swallowing a piece of ice. He could even eat the larger blocks of ice which were a few hundred meters wide.

Snow continued falling, but they had the feeling they were rising up. The mountain range under their feet slowly disappeared and

suddenly, fire appeared. It was a scorching fire, the complete opposite of what they had just experienced.

That was the fifth floor!

Chapter 1352 Thinking about Life

Other may have been concerned, but Lin Feng was excited. That was a pure kind of fire.

“Come out!” A light emerged from Lin Feng’s hand and his Tian Ji sword crossed the fire world.

His Tian Ji Sword had souls, it could swallow fire energies and condense them to create a soul.

“In this Ice and Snow Shrine, there seem to be different worlds with different tests. If you fail the tests, you die, but if you succeed, you’ll become stronger.” said Yi Ren Lei, smiling at Lin Feng.

If Lin Feng used his full strength, he could even make cultivators of the fifth Zun Qi layer go insane.

“There are nine floors in the Ice and Snow Shrine and we’re on the fifth floor. Does that mean we have to go up floor by floor? What will we find on the next floors?” whispered Lin Feng. The test on the previous floor was about determination, what did the test of the fifth floor consist of?

“Let’s sit and see.” Then, both Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei sat down, surrounded by fire.

Most of the people there were ice cultivators, so the previous floor hadn’t surprised them. However, that floor possessed a powerful fire which wasn’t suitable for them.

Lin Feng began using his cosmos-burning sun technique. Fire surrounded his body as he absorbed the fire Qi. The cosmos-burning sun technique was a Tian level scripture, so even though it wasn’t as strong as ancient scriptures, it was still quite powerful.

However, as Lin Feng absorbed fire, he felt cold and sensed ice-cold energies surrounding him. He stopped and opened his eyes, looking at Yi Ren Lei.

“Did you sense that too?” asked Yi Ren Lei. Lin Feng stretched out his hand and touched her hand, she was sweating, but she felt cold.

“An ice world can also become a fire world, what does that mean?” whispered Lin Feng.

“Bzzz!” at that moment, a dazzling light lit the sky. Everybody raised their heads, but they couldn’t see through the light.

“That’s a one-paged book!” thought Lin Feng. There was a mysterious Qi flowing throughout the book and it contained marks and words. It looked a little like the three lives scriptures and the Ten Thousand Things of Creation Scriptures.

“That’s moon and sun dual Qi!” thought Lin Feng. Moon and sun energies were flowing throughout the book, changing and flashing. The fire in the book turned into ice, and then the ice turned to fire again.

Fire, ice, impermanence, the four seasons.

“The moon exists because of the sun and vice versa, water exists because of the fire and vice versa.” thought Lin Feng. Was that the lesson of the fifth floor?

The moon and the sun were interdependent, the same applied to fire and ice. Ice could burn like fire.

The crowd looked at the book, but they were smart, none of them tried to steal it. It was probably difficult to obtain, and even if they took it, they might burn to death anyways.

“Let’s see what kind of ancient scripture that is.” said someone rising up. He looked at the book, but it seemed to contain ordinary scriptures, so he wasn’t that interested. He came from a rich clan who had their own ancient scriptures.

A gigantic hand made of ice moved towards the book, however, as soon as it touched the book, that person was propelled backwards. The gigantic hand broke apart and the cultivator’s very

hand burnt. It was half burnt, half frozen, actually.

“Ah...” he gave a horrible shriek and shook his hand violently, trying to get rid of the pain.

Crackling sound ensued as he used his blood strength to heal, but it didn't work. Even though Zun cultivators could use their blood to heal and could even grow new body parts again, if the injuries were too serious, they couldn't completely heal.

After that person lost his arm, the fire continued to attack him, piercing him through his wound.

“No need to pay attention to that book right now. You need to understand both fire and ice Qi to take it.” said Lin Feng to Yi Ren Lei using telepathy.

Yi Ren Lei nodded. She was wondering how to resist those energies herself.

Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei sat down and looked at the fire and ice energies in the air. A light appeared in Lin Feng's head.

He thought about another kind of abstruse energy, life abstruse energy!

Life abstruse energy was a special kind of abstruse energy, everybody relied on it just to live.

The moon and the sun, fire and ice were interconnected, but what about life?

The opposite of life was death.

Human beings had limits because their vitality slowly faded. Death slowly replaced life along a person's life.

“My life energy can't be used to save people, or extend my life expectancy, or stay young forever. In the cultivation world, there is no complete and independent abstruse energy.” thought Lin Feng. His eyes slowly turned pitch-black again. He was pensive.

Chapter 1353 On the Sixth floor

“Desolate!” Lin Feng closed his eyes and his celestial book spirit appeared inside his body. The entire demon territory appeared in his body. Desolate abstruse energies rose up in the air.

“My desolate strength is a pure form of death Qi. Ruo Xie learned how to use decaying abstruse energies through desolate strength.” thought Lin Feng. Desolate strength could corrode things because it contained death Qi. It was a pure destructive strength which at a certain level, could easily destroy cultivators at the same cultivation level.

For example, if his desolate abstruse energy was level three, he could easily destroy a cultivator of the third Zun Qi layer. If he used another kind of abstruse energy in a similar way, it didn’t necessarily mean he could kill cultivators at the same level.

“Death, death...” whispered Lin Feng. He was calmly thinking about life and death. He released cursing abstruse energies. Inside the cursing strength, there was a powerful death energy. He could easily kill people with such energies, but Lin Feng wasn’t strong enough to do that yet.

“Life and death abstruse energies are interconnected. If I could use life abstruse energies to destroy life, then I could kill. Cursing energies can also kill.” Lin Feng was trying to connect these things: life, cursing and desolate abstruse energies, to fuse them together and create a spell. He could also add demonic abstruse energies, then his attack would be even more terrifying.

In the past, Lin Feng randomly condensed abstruse energies together, but now that he knew so many kinds of abstruse energies, he had to think and determine which fusions were the best.

Lin Feng was excited, so excited that he almost forgot about the fire world.

The ice and fire energies were becoming even scarier.

On the fourth floor, many of them had already been eliminated. Those who had managed to go from the fourth to the fifth floor could be considered strong. However, some of them were starting to go insane on the fifth floor.

But some people always amazed everyone else. Like the girl in black clothes, she was sitting there and she wasn't sweating at all. There was also the mysterious young man who didn't seem affected at all.

"No..." finally, someone gave a horrible shriek. That person suddenly burned alive.

After a short time, a second horrible shriek appeared as another person burned alive.

"Fire, ice, sun, moon, hot, cold, in certain physical states and conditions, those things could be the same thing." after a long time, maybe a day, Lin Feng finally smiled as if he had realized something.

He shook his hand and released fire energies, then, it became ice-cold. His sun-fire turned into moon-coldness.

Lin Feng opened his eyes, they were pitch-black and dazzling as always. He didn't study fire energies, he focused on the other kinds of abstruse energies. Sometimes, he tried to make the ice corrode his body to see what it did precisely. In that time, he began to understand the impermanence of life.

"Bzzz!" lights descended from the sky. Those lights were filled with both moon and sun energies at the same time. They turned into a light and penetrated into Lin Feng's body. The one-paged book suddenly started shaking as it shined and moved towards Lin Feng's third eye, penetrating into his brain.

The test of the fifth floor was actually quite simple, it was supposed to make cultivators study the connections between sun

and moon energies. The first one to understand them would get the book. But who could understand things faster than Lin Feng?

“Bzzz!” A powerful Qi rose in the air. The beautiful girl in black clothes shook her hand and released ice and fire energies. She also understood the fire and ice energies, but only a few seconds after Lin Feng had, otherwise she would have obtained the book.

“Will she try and steal the book?” thought the crowd. She had broken through to the fourth Zun Qi layer, so she was the strongest person in the room. She had immediately gone to the fourth floor at the beginning which meant she could defeat cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer.

As expected, she glared at Lin Feng angrily.

“Bzzz!” Lin Feng’s eyes looked dazzling and ice-cold. His vision was much more powerful than that girl’s as he stared back at her. Finally, her Qi became calm, as if she didn’t want to attack.

At the same time, the fire became chaotic and invaded the entire room. People couldn’t see each other clearly anymore.

“Yi Ren!” shouted Lin Feng.

“I’m here!” Yi Ren Lei grabbed Lin Feng’s arm. They were close to each other, but they couldn’t see each other. They knew they were going to the next floor.

After a bit, the crowd was finally able to see again. Those who were still alive found that they were on the sixth floor.

Finally, it wasn’t a desolate landscape anymore. Instead, they were in a luxuriant palace. Yi Ren Lei and Lin Feng were amazed though because they realized that there were even more people than before. There must have been over 500 people there.

“You’re still alive!” said someone, it was the sixth prince!

There were also many other people Yi Ren Lei knew. Those people must have taken a different road to get there.

“Lin Feng, the people from the other shrines are the same as us. Their first floor was different, but in the end, we all made it to the same place.” said Yi Ren Lei, glancing around at the crowd. Lin Feng nodded, thinking the same thing.

“There are some terrifying people here.” Lin Feng said while glancing at the crowd. Some people attracted his attention more than others. There were also some people who had immediately made it to the sixth floor, unlike those who had been to the fourth and to the fifth.

Those who had immediately teleported to the sixth floor had defeated an opponent who was five cultivation levels stronger than them. Were there people on the seventh and eighth floor too?

And what about the ninth floor? Lin Feng was wondering if a cultivator of the first Zun Qi layer could defeat cultivators of the ninth Zun Qi layer.

Chapter 1354 Massacre

Even more people were arriving in that hall. Three more batches of people appeared, now making around six hundred people.

The sixth prince looked at Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei in a disdainful way, thinking about how he could kill them.

“Boom boom boom!” the palace started shaking violently. A gigantic statue landed a thousand meters away from them.

“That’s the statue of the Ice and Snow Goddess!” thought some people. She was holding a scepter and there was a door with an entrance on the statue.

Someone appeared in front of the Ice and Snow Goddess, another envoy.

“Welcome to the entrance of the shrine.” said the envoy, smiling indifferently.

“You must go through the Ice and Snow Goddess’ door to see if you are worthy of bathing in her divine lights. Those who are on the seventh floor and above could immediately bathe in her lights and already received her blessings. If you go through that door, you’ll be able to see them as well.” explained the envoy.

What was the seventh floor? It meant that some cultivators of the first Zun Qi layer could defeat cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer. The eighth floor meant that a cultivator of the first Zun Qi layer could defeat a cultivator of the eighth Zun Qi layer. Did such people exist?

“What’s this place? Who are those people?” thought Lin Feng. In the Ba Huang Province, he had seen many geniuses. Inside here, he realized that there were many more people who were stronger than him, but where were they from?

“Of course, I have some bad news too. The number of people who can bathe in the goddess’ lights is limited. Only nine of you will be

selected.” said the envoy, smiling.

Many people were panicking. They knew that they were a lot weaker than some of the people there.

“Will people be eliminated through battles? How cruel would that be. So many incredible geniuses would die.” thought some of the weaker cultivators in the crowd.

“I have already chosen those nine people!” said the envoy. People were astonished again, what was going on? He had already chosen nine people?! Did that mean those who weren’t chosen wouldn’t have the chance to see the seventh floor?!

“Of course, you managed to make it here which means you are all outstanding young people. I don’t want you to lose your life easily, but I also don’t want you to have no chance at all. You can make your own decisions.” said the envoy slowly.

Then, a light illuminated someone in the crowd. He looked tall and sturdy, his biceps stood out from the rest of his body. It was the young man with whom Lin Feng had talked to. He was the first person the envoy had chosen.

“You, come out.” said the envoy. The young man walked forwards and looked at the envoy.

The envoy shook his hand and a path between the young man and the statue of the goddess appeared. Then, he shook his hand again and a horizontal line appeared a thousand meters behind him.

“Everyone stand behind the line!” said the envoy. The crowd formed behind the line. Only the young man was left, standing on the path leading to the door.

“What’s the opportunity?”

“Now, I will choose ten people. You all will try to kill him, preventing him from going inside. If you lose, he’ll go through the door. That’s pretty obvious. If one of you manages to kill him

though, the one who kills him will replace him and be one of the nine selected candidates.” said the envoy.

“When I pick you, you can walk ahead. Only ten people, but if you break the rules, I’ll kill you.” said the envoy calmly. Nobody doubted that. Inside the shrine, he was the boss. Everybody moved back and waited. If someone was too slow, they might run ahead when ten people had already made it, which would mean they violated the rules.

“Start!” shouted the envoy. Instantly, a few people ran as fast as they could. Thirty-forty people moved at the same time, but then they remembered what the envoy said, and decided to move back.

“The strongest people didn’t move!” thought Lin Feng, glancing around. The girl in black clothes didn’t move. Maybe they were confident that they were going to be selected by the envoy personally.

“Attack!” said the envoy. In a flash, Qi rose to the skies. All the cultivators were well prepared.

“Argh...” someone shouted furiously. Their souls shook, their blood boiled.. That was a dragon chant.

“Lalala...” Lin Feng’s blood was boiling, as if a dragon was getting furious. The tall and sturdy young man punched the air in front of him. Then, shadow-like fists appeared everywhere around him.

“Slash, slash, slash...” a few people were immediately destroyed. He killed six of the ten people in the blink of an eye.

The nine people the Envoy had chosen were probably all extraordinary.

“That guy could have gone straight to the fifth or sixth floor, but he chose the fourth floor.” thought Lin Feng. Then, two more people died.

“Die!” the faces of the last two opponents were red. They couldn’t use holy weapons in there, instead, they had to rely on

themselves, blood strength, spirit, and skills. One cultivator with ice and snow energies attacked the tall and sturdy young man, his energies surrounded him.

“Die!” the tall and sturdy young man jumped forwards and punched the air in the direction of his opponents again. The one in front of him exploded, leaving the cultivator with ice and snow energies.

“Argh...” the tall and sturdy young man suddenly turned into a gigantic ice dragon, hundreds of meters long.

“Roar!” the gigantic ice dragon immediately swallowed his opponent’s spirit and landed in front of the Ice and Snow Goddess. He turned back into a human and glanced at the crowd in a despising way. Then he crossed the door!

“An ice and snow dragon, a real dragon!” the crowd was astonished. It was no wonder he had been chosen first, he had a real dragon body!

Lin Feng was shaking, it was the first time he had seen a real dragon!

Chapter 1355 Going to Die Soon

“With his strength, he could have gone straight to the seventh floor, he didn’t need to sit all those tests, but he did anyway. He was quite confident in himself.” thought Lin Feng.

No matter what, people who had dragon blood were always talented. The envoy had chosen him first and he was also the first one to cross the door.

Who would be the remaining eight?

At that moment, the envoy looked at a second person and a light illuminated him. It was a young man wearing fine clothes.

“You, come!” said the envoy smiling. The young man in fine clothes walked in front of the statue and waited for the opponents to come to him.

Just like the first battle, ten people came. The strongest cultivators still didn’t attack, they were being cautious. Seven more people would be chosen by the envoy and they had a chance to be selected amongst them.

The envoy shouted and the battle started. The young man in fine clothes jumped, two sharp glaciers appeared, as well as two icy roads. In the blink of an eye, he killed everyone and crossed the door.

“How strong! Maybe the people who went to the fifth or sixth floor already had level seven abstruse energies.” thought Lin Feng. There really were incredible geniuses there.

The envoy then called the third person. It was the beautiful girl in black clothes. Lin Feng had already noticed that she was extraordinary. The two people Lin Feng had noticed previously were surprisingly the first and third cultivators selected by the envoy.

After the girl in black clothes, there were six people left. The girl

didn't lose either, she also crossed the door. The envoy continued selecting people until there were three people left.

Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei had waited. They were patient with their hearts as calm as still water. Yi Ren Lei had always wanted to come to the shrine and receive the teachings of the goddess. Even though she had already learnt a lot, it wasn't enough. She hoped she'd go to the seventh floor as well and bath in the goddess' lights.

Yi Ren Lei thought she was quite talented. Even the Diviner told her that she was talented, that she would definitely become an emperor. She had seldom met people who were stronger than her. Some people, however, had gone straight to the seventh and eighth floor. If Yi Ren Lei didn't die, she'd practically be an overlord in the Ba Huang amongst people of her own generation.

Of course, Yi Ren Lei knew that things could change with a moment's notice. Some people had incredible abilities and some had discovered that they had a special body. Maybe that Lin Feng wasn't as strong as some of the people there, but in the future, he would probably surpass them. Even the Diviner had asked him to become his disciple.

"Yi Ren, should we? I can help you kill someone." said Lin Feng to Yi Ren Lei, using telepathy. There were three more spots, so they might not have more opportunities afterwards.

"It's not that easy, the envoy has already chosen six people and all of them were astonishingly strong. Their cultivation level wasn't necessarily high, but their battling prowess was extraordinary. Some of them could even defeat cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer. The last three people will probably be similar." said Yi Ren Lei sighing.

"What about you?" asked Lin Feng.

"I give up!" said Yi Ren Lei smiling in a pure way. Three people were left, even if the last three people chosen by the envoy weren't as strong as the previous ones, the ten opponents would probably

be stronger because they hadn't tried in the first place. There were still some cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer left.

Lin Feng looked at her smile and smiled too. She gave up, it didn't mean she failed, it meant that she had already learned a lot.

"One of us must go inside. We must join hands and kill the last person!" thought the princes. They had to join hands and kill the last one, then the strongest one would go to the seventh floor. Of course, all of them hoped they'd be the one to enter.

The seventh person the envoy chose was a cultivator of the fourth Zun Qi layer who could also defeat people at the top of the Zun Qi layer.

The envoy was about to choose the eighth person, and everybody was nervous, clenching their fists. Two more chances. All those who had thought the envoy would choose them started participating too.

The eighth person was a powerful cultivator who killed three people in a flash. However, as he was killing the ninth person, terrifying ice-claws appeared above him and cut straight through him. Many people were astonished.

"It's him! He's been hiding his real strength the whole time." thought Lin Feng when he saw the young man who had just killed the eighth selected candidate. It was a tall young man in snowy clothes. He had seen him on the fourth floor when the snowflakes would move away from him as they fell.

If some people had concealed their strength, the envoy couldn't guess accurately. Lin Feng had also concealed his real strength because Yan Di had told him to.

After that young man crossed the door, only one person was left.

The envoy slowly glanced at the crowd and a light illuminated one person. Lin Feng started shaking as he was illuminated by a dazzling light. He was the ninth selected candidate!

“Considering the strength you displayed, you shouldn’t have been the ninth selected candidate, but I had to make a difficult decision. I need to change the rules.” said the envoy looking at Lin Feng in a sharp way, “This time, you won’t fight against ten people, but thirty!”

“No, he can’t accept!” said Yi Ren Lei astonished. “He’s not going!”

Lin Feng was astonished, thirty people? And he couldn’t use holy weapons. Did the envoy want to kill him?

Maybe, the last opponents would be terrifying. Ten people was already difficult, but thirty? Lin Feng couldn’t imagine how that would end.

“Nobody can refuse my decisions, it’s the Ice and Snow Shrine!” said the envoy.

“Why?” Lin Feng didn’t understand. Why did the envoy want him to die?

“Because you shouldn’t have come to the Ice and Snow Shrine, you should have gone to the Demonic Shrine! I’m already being magnanimous!” said the envoy. Lin Feng understood now, he was in the wrong place!

Chapter 1356 Deadly Battle

“What can I do?” thought Lin Feng. How could he win against thirty people?

“Mister, I beg you, he can’t defeat thirty people, please forgive him!” said Yi Ren Lei. She didn’t underestimate Lin Feng, but thirty people was a terrifying number. Besides, all the strongest people were left.

“Start!” said the envoy to Lin Feng, ignoring Yi Ren Lei. Lin Feng practiced demonic cultivation, but he had come to the Ice and Snow Shrine. If he wasn’t so strong, he would have died already.

“Don’t worry about me!” said Lin Feng to Yi Ren Lei smiling. He then jumped behind the horizontal line. The envoy wasn’t going to change his mind, so Lin Feng had no choice.

As soon as he jumped behind the line, rumbling and explosions sounded. Terrifying energies appeared, making the ground shake. It was as if the Earth and sky were afraid of Lin Feng.

The envoy jumped in front of Lin Feng and said indifferently, “Everybody, come!”

“Bzzz!” In a flash, many people jumped forward and surrounded Lin Feng. They all wanted to kill him.

Many people also became upset, they had to go back because they were too slow.

“Pfew...” Yi Ren Lei was also standing next to Lin Feng, she had managed to get a spot.

“Get ready!” said the four princes from the Ice and Snow Empire.

Lin Feng sensed ten threads of Qi rising to the skies around him and oppressing him. His demonic Qi wasn’t as intense as before, but his eyes were just as dark, if not darker.

“Fight!” shouted the envoy. Energies moved straight towards Lin

Feng, wanting to crush him.

“So Close Yet So Far!” said Lin Feng. An ancient road instantly appeared. Those people were running towards Lin Feng, but it seemed like they weren’t getting any closer. They couldn’t even see Lin Feng’s silhouette properly.

Lin Feng was surrounded by Ling Long’s holy celestial energies. Lin Feng’s eyes resembled those of a beast.

“A bestial technique from the snow clan!” thought the envoy astonished. Lin Feng was using a special spell from the ice clan and had the holy celestial Qi of Xue Ling Long!

“Break, break, break...” people shouted furiously. The energies of the So Close Yet So Far spell were slowly falling apart.

“Roar!” Lin Feng jumped forwards and roared furiously. His demonic and beast energies whistled. It was as if demons were running all around, baring their fangs and brandishing their claws. At the same time, he also released soundwave energies which resonated in their heads. He was using soundwave abstruse energies.

“Lacerate, lacerate!” shouted Lin Feng. At the same time, he also released dazzling sword energies which contained a perfect fusion of wind, empty space, thunder and desolate abstruse energies. It was his Vayu Death attack.

Many people in front of Lin Feng were immediately lacerated. Even those who were stronger were killed by Lin Feng’s sword attack.

“Die!” ice claws appeared behind Lin Feng and pierced through his back. It was forbidden to use holy weapons in there, so Lin Feng couldn’t use his armor. Otherwise, that attack wouldn’t have done anything to him.

“Boom!” Lin Feng released life abstruse energies to heal his injury. At the same time, the one who had just attacked him was

immediately killed by someone else. They couldn't let other people kill Lin Feng, because they wanted replace him themselves.

“Roar...” dragons roared and a lake of terrifying energies appeared. A nine headed dragon appeared behind Lin Feng.

Lin Feng had to display his real strength, only then would some people join hands to fight him.

Two dragon heads disappeared, and then Xuan Yuan's battle ax and a golden hammer appeared. At the same time, dazzling silver wings appeared from Lin Feng's back.

“Now is the best time, we need to injure him!” said the sixth prince, landing in front of Lin Feng.

Lin Feng stared at the sixth prince with his demonic eyes.

“Die!” shouted Lin Feng, jumping forwards. Demonic intent emanated from his eyes and moved towards the sixth prince. The sixth prince's eyes suddenly felt sore, so he immediately closed them. But, the demonic intent was already affecting his determination.

“Boom!” Lin Feng jumped forwards and continued oppressing the sixth prince.

“Argh...” the sixth prince shouted furiously. Lin Feng's soundwave energies surrounded him and made his brain hurt even more. Lin Feng had made water and soundwave abstruse energies fuse together. (Editor's note: again, I don't know where water abstruse energy came from, but I'm leaving it in.)

“Die!” In a flash, more energies rose to the sky and oppressed Lin Feng. A lake-sized cauldron appeared in the air. It wanted to freeze Lin Feng with its ice Qi.

“He can't win, there are too many people.” thought the crowd. The sixth prince's energies were whistling as he made two level six abstruse energies fuse together to attack Lin Feng.

“Kacha!” the ice broke and demonic energies dashed to the skies. Lin Feng closed his silver wings and the remaining energies crashed against his wings. Cracks began to appear on them.

However, at that moment, sword lights containing firey-red colors streaked across the sky and beheaded those who were too close to Lin Feng. Lin Feng’s sword attack just now contained five different types of abstruse energies.

The crowd was astonished, their hearts were pounding as they looked at all the corpses on the ground. Lin Feng’s sword attack had killed five people and then, with his other sword attack, he had killed nine people. Only twenty-one people were left!

“We can’t kill him with one attack, we have to be careful and keep our distance.”

Chapter 1357 Terrifying Battle

Lin Feng was struggling though. Even though he used the silver wings and the dragon to protect himself, he was still oppressed.

He put some life water in his mouth and sensed his vitality returning to him. He also released life abstruse energies to expedite the recovery.

“We have to be extremely cautious, we could die while trying to kill him!” said the sixth prince. If Lin Feng’s energies ever reached them, they might not survive a single strike.

“The last spot is definitely mine!” said someone. A layer of ice and snow surrounded that person’s body, like an armor.

That person had broken through to the fifth Zun Qi layer and his ice abstruse energy was probably level seven. Lin Feng would have to release his strongest sword energies to break that person’s ice armor.

“That’s equivalent to a high-level holy weapon!” thought the crowd. Rumbling sounds spread in the air as that person ran towards Lin Feng.

“Gloomy Ancient Cauldron!” shouted a cultivator furiously. A gigantic cauldron appeared in the air, the same one from before.

“Freeze!” a cultivator ran towards Lin Feng. His cultivation level was even higher at the sixth Zun Qi layer. It was the highest cultivation level allowed in the shrine. His ice energies contained holy marks which prevented Lin Feng from escaping.

Lin Feng looked at that cultivator and released demonic energies. Demonic clouds appeared three hundred meters up in the air as Lin Feng raised his head. A silhouette was condensing behind him, forming into a demon. Ice energies were flowing out of the cauldron above Lin Feng’s head, but they couldn’t freeze the demonic Qi.

The demon used an incredible agility technique, as his pitch-black hands moved towards a cultivator of the three Zun Qi layer.

“Roar!” the demon roared, making that person shake violently. After that, a gigantic hand moved towards him, destroying everything in its way. Then, the hand crushed him brutally.

Lin Feng turned around and looked at someone. A gigantic hand appeared again and another person died.

“Kaboom!” The gloomy cauldron hit Lin Feng’s back. The wind was knocked out of him and he felt like he was going to explode.

At the same time, an icy whip descended from the sky.

Lin Feng raised his demonic hands and grabbed the whip. The whip released ice energies, but Lin Feng released sword Qi and destroyed the whip.

“Whistling Celestial River!” shouted the sixth prince as he landed in front of Lin Feng. Lin Feng sensed that the cauldron was attacking him again.

“Die!” The cultivator with his ice armor punched the air in Lin Feng’s direction.

“Roar...” Lin Feng shouted furiously. His hair was covered with ice and his sword Qi broke.

“Die!” a sword light appeared and pierced through the sky, lacerating two people on the way.

Blood splashed out of Lin Feng’s mouth, his face was white, his blood was starting to freeze. Even his life water couldn’t heal him anymore.

“Death Curse!” said Lin Feng, looking at a cultivator of the third Zun Qi layer. Death Qi penetrated into that person’s bones and corroded his body, making him turn black, then collapsing. He was dead.

“Die!” Xuan Yuan’s battle ax moved towards a cultivator who had

also released their spirit. The Earth and sky were filled with ice and snow as the battle ax immediately broke apart.

“Boom boom!” Lin Feng’s arm collided with the one with the ice armor, breaking some of his bones. He crashed into the ground, but rose up again.

“Piss off!” shouted the sixth prince furiously. Lin Feng shouted at the same time and released soundwave energies. He was staring at him with his demonic eyes, making the sixth prince shudder.

“Die!” shouted a demon’s voice, resonating in the sixth prince’s brain, and slowly draining his determination.

“Save me!” shouted the sixth prince. He sensed that he was in danger, that Lin Feng was going to kill him.

Nobody helped him, his few fellow disciples were there to fight Lin Feng, not to help him. They watched as Lin Feng’s gigantic hand moved towards his head.

“No... I don’t want to die!” shouted the sixth prince. He wanted to release his spirit, but Lin Feng was too fast. His skull exploded. The sixth prince was dead.

“Kaboom!” While Lin Feng crushed the sixth prince’s head, he sensed an icy-hand attacking his back. The demonic silhouette moved again.

“He’s still not dying!” thought the crowd. Had Lin Feng studied... imperial scriptures?

“Die!” abstruse energies turned into an ice and snow spear, which aimed for Lin Feng’s throat. Lin Feng turned around and saw that spear heading towards him. He quickly released sword energies to block it.

“Slash...” the ice spear was propelled back in the direction of that cultivator’s throat, along with the sword. It pierced his throat, and that person collapsed. Then, someone else appeared: Yi Ren Lei.

“Be careful!” shouted Lin Feng. An icy-hand appeared behind Yi Ren Lei as Lin Feng ran towards her to catch her.

“Ice curse!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. The ice melted, and at the same time, he released sword energies to cut the attacker in two. The punch crashed onto Yi Ren Lei’s back, trying to freeze her.

“Spiritual Cursing Technique!” shouted Lin Feng. A corpse on the ground suddenly stood up. It had been cut in two, but as it rose, its lower and upper parts joined together. At the same time, Lin Feng ran and released sword energies. He killed one person, but ice energies penetrated into his body. He suddenly felt ice-cold, and his demonic energies weakened.

“Death Curse!” shouted Lin Feng, releasing more cursing energies and demonic Qi. Someone who was running towards him suddenly felt like he was going to die.

“Slash...” a sword lacerated someone and cut off another person’s arm.

Yi Ren Lei hugged him and smiled at him in a seductive way. He had been caught in an illusion.

Then, Yi Ren Lei released ice abstruse energies and slit their throat.

“Die stupid woman!” shouted someone. Imperial Qi rolled in waves towards Yi Ren Lei. It was one of the princes from the Ice and Snow Empire.

Yi Ren Lei ran using abstruse energies, but the attack still reached her and sent her flying away. At the same time, Lin Feng who had just killed someone was suddenly slapped by the one who had the ice armor. His demon silhouette was destroyed and he was propelled away. Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei crashed onto a wall, buried under some snow.

Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei joined hands and had already killed

twenty people, but there were still nine people left!

Chapter 1358 Ice Seal

“He hid his strength!” the last nine cultivators were staring at Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei. Even though they knew Yi Ren Lei was Lin Feng’s friend, they didn’t care too much about her.

Of course, the last nine people were also excited. So many people had died, so they had less competitors now. Besides, Lin Feng’s demonic shadow had disappeared and Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei were starting to get worn out.

Yi Ren Lei and Lin Feng were stuck against an ice wall. Lin Feng smiled wryly and said, “Why did you get involved in such a nightmare?”

“The hundred days haven’t passed yet, you’re still my love!” said Yi Ren Lei. Her lips were frozen, but she was still smiling.

“How can you smile at a time like this?” Lin Feng poured some life water into Yi Ren Lei’s mouth.

“Are we going to die?” asked Yi Ren Lei when she saw those nine cultivators coming towards them and releasing ice energies.

“Are you afraid?” asked Lin Feng. “You’re not done, you still haven’t killed that demonic woman!”

Yi Ren Lei shook her head and said, “I was scared in the past, but since you’ve been by my side, I stopped being afraid. Maybe that dying is a way to solve the issue.”

Yi Ren Lei slowly turned around and wrapped her arms around Lin Feng’s neck, she smiled and said, “Lin Feng, I think I love you.”

“Well then, we can’t die. Let’s crush them!” said Lin Feng smiling. He looked at those nine people with his pitch-black eyes and released his demonic territory.

The crowd was incredulous, they felt like they were staring at a real demon when they looked at his eyes. The water of the nine

netherworlds had appeared inside his eyes.

“Even if you all eventually kill me, I’m going to take a few of you with me before I go!” said Lin Feng. His voice contained demonic cursing energies, making them shiver.

They were determined and strong, so it was difficult to influence them with demonic cursing energies. But, Lin Feng had already killed twenty people and he looked like a real demon. A hole suddenly appeared in from of them.

“That way, not only won’t you go to the very heart of the Ice and Snow Shrine, but you’ll also lose your life, you’ll lose your cultivation, your world will end completely and you will stay in here forever. Nobody will remember you.” said Lin Feng. Then, he started singing his Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song.

At the same time, Yi Ren Lei leant against Lin Feng and whispered, “The six desires, debauchery, depravation!”

“Debauchery, lust, pleasure!”

“We can’t let her influence us!” the cultivator of the sixth Zun Qi layer was the strongest one and also the most determined. He wasn’t affected by Lin Feng’s demonic cursing energies, he had shouted before to come back to his senses.

“Why don’t you kill me then? Do you want to be those people’s servant?” shouted Lin Feng. He slowly rose up in the air again, releasing more demonic energies.

“Boom!” Lin Feng jumped forwards. He was staring down at the two princes who hadn’t died still.

“Your friends have been killed and you’re the last ones, how can you fight against me? If you die, the imperial family of the Ice and Snow Empire will be doomed. How will those who couldn’t wait to send you here react when they learn that you died?” shouted Lin Feng.

“Gloomy Ancient Cauldron!” Ice energies flowed out of the

ancient cauldron again.

“Break!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. His sword Qi shot up into the sky and broke the cauldron into two.

“Did you think your cauldron was that powerful? I crushed it in one attack! You all can only accept your fate now!” shouted Lin Feng like a demon.

“Two princes, after you die, the ice emperor will have no more descendents, then the snow leader will gain control!” said Lin Feng, staring at those two people with his pitch-black eyes. He couldn’t attack everyone at the same time, so he chose them.

“Shut the hell up!” shouted a prince furiously.

“Submit!” shouted Lin Feng aggressively and brutally. His song continued resonating in their heads.

“Submit and kill them!” shouted Lin Feng. Slowly, they turned around as even more demonic intent flowed throughout their bodies.

“Kill!” shouted a furious voice. The two princes threw themselves at two people. One prince threw himself at the one with the armor, but the latter punched the prince and made him explode. The other prince attacked the cultivator of the sixth Zun Qi layer who threw an icy-spear.

“Bzzz!” Lin Feng performed a knife-hand strike in the air.

“Kaboom!” The cultivator of the sixth Zun Qi layer landed on the ground and released ice marks which moved towards Lin Feng.

“Boom!” the one with the armor also started running again. The seven remaining people didn’t hold-out any longer. Lin Feng had way too many special powers.

Lin Feng didn’t mind them, instead, he continued condensing sword Qi. Back in the mysterious world, he had studied eighty-one sword marks, and now he was using the eighty-first. Up in the air,

a sword appeared and whistled with strident energies. Everybody was aghast as cracks appeared in the ice around them and in the demonic territory.

“Kacha!” Lin Feng’s legs were freezing as the holy marks reach him, but his sword Qi broke it.

“Dong!” a terrifying sword condensed in front of Lin Feng. The crowd was astonished and the fighters even stopped for a second.

Lin Feng smiled evilly and glanced at the crowd. Finally, he performed another knife-hand strike and the terrifying sword streaked across the sky. The holy marks sword was terrifying and contained astonishing abstruse energies.

“Kill!” Nobody said that, but it seemed like they had heard someone say it. The ice broke apart and two distinct sounds spread in the air, as well as rumbling sounds. The one with the armor had been lacerated, his body was riddled with gaping wounds. The one with the holy marks disappeared without leaving trace.

Two cultivators who could defeat cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer had been destroyed by that holy marks sword attack.

But, Lin Feng’s arm froze from the exchange.

“Kill!” shouted someone else, throwing himself at Lin Feng. Finally, only five people were left and Lin Feng seemed tired and injured.

The attacker condensed ice and ran towards Lin Feng.

“Kacha!” the ice didn’t pierce Lin Feng’s body, an ice hand appeared in front of him but suddenly someone appeared.

“Six Desires!” said Yi Ren Lei smiling charmingly. That person instantly fell into an illusion, however, after a second, ice energies rolled in the air again. By the time he came back to his senses, he saw a gorgeous, long-haired beauty with ice energies running at him.

Chapter 1359 Demoniac Tragedy

“Kill!” yelled Yi Ren Lei. Her ice abstruse energies penetrated that cultivator’s body.

“Kaboom!” they exploded as the ice expanded inside him. Though, a gigantic ice-hand bombarded her chest and propelled her away. She crashed against Lin Feng, feeling she was going to freeze. She couldn’t condense energies anymore.

Lin Feng had just killed four people and Yi Ren Lei had killed one. That meant four people were left. Three cultivators of the sixth Zun Qi layer, that was enough to kill her.

Lin Feng was going to lose. They had to kill that girl first. Even though she was beautiful, they couldn’t afford to lose because of her.

Yi Ren Lei stretched out her slender white hands and touched Lin Feng’s cheeks, smiling, “I’m sure you can win. Don’t forget that you said I’d become the Ice and Snow Goddess someday and that you’d make love to me then.”

Lin Feng came back to his senses and suddenly felt invigorated. Strength flew throughout his body again as his blood condensed again.

“To hell with your bullshit!” shouted a cultivator. Then, a gigantic ice-hand descended from the sky with the intention of killing Yi Ren Lei.

“Boom!” Ice began covering Yi Ren Lei.

“Die!” the gloomy cauldron appeared again and began vomiting ice energies in Yi Ren Lei’s direction.

Yi Ren Lei could barely block the attack, her bones broke under the pressure. However, it seemed like she didn’t feel the pain. Her arm was frozen, so she used it to block the attack. No matter what, she stood in front of Lin Feng and protected him.

Lin Feng looked at her, flames appearing inside his demonic eyes.

“My love, you can do it!” said Yi Ren Lei. She turned around. Lin Feng saw her deathly pale face, but she was still smiling.

“Boom boom boom!” Another person attacked, wanting to kill Yi Ren Lei. They had to kill her first and then they could join hands to kill Lin Feng. Whoever killed Yi Ren Lei wasn’t important, the most important thing would be, who killed Lin Feng?

“Sex, lust, debauchery, depravation, heat, come!” Yi Ren Lei was suddenly bathing in the flames of lust. Those energies contained ice cold energies, actually, ice and fire were fusing together. The four men looked at Yi Ren Lei with a throbbing passion, a fire started burning inside them.

“Boom!” A terrifying hand bombarded Yi Ren Lei. Her six desires spell seemed like it was going to freeze over, but it didn’t, and she said, “Illusion!”

Those people were then taken in by her illusion.

“Kacha!” Yi Ren Lei was slowly freezing. She hid behind Lin Feng to avoid dying from the cold energies. Even with her six desires attack, she couldn’t do much.

“Kill!” shouted Yi Ren Lei. She suddenly rose up in the air, condensed ice in her hand, and punched on of them while they were still stuck in the illusion. He immediately died, but at the same time, someone else attacked her, throwing her into a wall violently. Her organs were gravely injured. Then, she softly fell down and crashed onto the ground. She looked like she was asleep, her hair was frozen.

She was on the ground, lying below Lin Feng’s feet. It seemed like she was looking up at him with smile, a smile that would never disappear from her face.

“My love, remember your promise!” said Yi Ren Lei with a weak voice

Flames appeared in Lin Feng's eyes again. Then, he fused together with the Netherworld Demon Emperor's consciousness.

Die? He couldn't die, he still had Meng Qing. She had always stayed with him since the Black Wind Mountain, Xin Ye, Yue Xin, Liu Fei, Xiao Ya, his family members, he also had to find You You. He couldn't let Yi Ren Lei die in front of him like that!

He suddenly looked like a real demon, like he was offering his soul to the devil.

Demonic intent overwhelmed his body.

"Boom!" The three cultivators threw themselves at Lin Feng now that nobody was blocking them anymore.

"Kaboom!" The gloomy cauldron moved towards Lin Feng, but a gigantic ice-hand appeared next to it.

"Piss off!" he shouted furiously. He punched the cauldron, making it fly away, and then he smiled ferociously. He was going to kill Lin Feng!

An icy-finger moved towards Lin Feng like a needle darting through the air. However, he started shaking once he saw Lin Feng's eyes. Those eyes alone were affecting his determination. He suddenly stopped as the nine netherworlds song resonated in his brain. He was suddenly overwhelmed by demonic intent. Just as he was about to reach Lin Feng, he stopped and slowly turned around. Then, he threw himself at the person behind him.

"Your life is mine!" shouted the cultivator. He released a five-fingered attack which was as sharp as blades and killed the demon slave. Now, there was only Lin Feng.

"Ice-Cold Godly Fingers, destroy!" shouted the last one. He wasn't going to give Lin Feng any chances. He closed his eyes and attacked Lin Feng.

"Kill!" A demonic hissed. Lin Feng was starting to freeze, but the consciousness of the Netherworld Demon Emperor hadn't

disappeared from him yet.

“Bzzz!” The nine netherworlds demon consciousness broke apart and dispersed as it collided with the ice. Now, Lin Feng’s eyes didn’t contain the energy of the nine netherworlds anymore, they only contained his own demonic consciousness.

Lin Feng’s frozen body ran forwards, explosions sounded as he condensed energies and a demon appeared. The room was entirely filled with demonic energies once that demon appeared.

“He’s broken through to the second Zun Qi layer!” that person was dumbstruck. His face turned deathly pale as Lin Feng’s demonic intent became even stronger. He felt like he was facing a demon king, or even the devil, definitely not a demon cultivator!

Chapter 1360 Twelve Shrines

Lin Feng continued releasing demonic intent and condensed it in his hand. Then he slapped his opponent, injecting demonic intent into his opponent's body. The attacker's body suddenly turned black.

“Let me go!” shouted that cultivator.

“Kill!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. He released even more strength and attacked the opponent's body. Cracking sounds were heard as his bones broke.

“They're all dead.” the crowd in the distance shivered.

Lin Feng landed next to Yi Ren Lei who was still smiling. He poured some life water into her mouth, hoping that would save her life.

Lin Feng took her in his arms and released fire energies to warm her up. Very quickly, the ice around her melted and Yi Ren Lei shivered, but she still didn't move.

“Are you cold?” asked Lin Feng. She shook her head and smiled, “I thought I was going to die.”

“I promised you one thing!” said Lin Feng smiling. He released even more fire energies. If he hadn't broken through to the second Zun Qi layer, they might have died.

At that moment, the envoy arrived next to Lin Feng rather excitedly.

Lin Feng raised his head and looked at him. He smiled indifferently. If Lin Feng was strong enough, he would have killed the envoy.

“Bzzz!” the envoy opened his third eye and a light emerged which moved towards Lin Feng's face. The envoy inspected Lin Feng's memories, but then he looked surprised.

“Fortune Shrine!” the envoy was astonished. Lin Feng felt cold, but he didn’t know what just happened.

Very quickly, the envoy smiled at Lin Feng and said, “Congratulations, you passed the test.”

Had the Diviner left a protective thread of consciousness in his brain? Why couldn’t the envoy’s godly awareness pierce through his godly awareness correctly? Why did he look surprised when he saw the Diviner’s thread of consciousness in Lin Feng’s brain as well?

“Mister, you said that I came to the wrong shrine, so I can’t go into the shrine, right?” asked Lin Feng smiling. He couldn’t tell the envoy what he really thought.

“What you mean is that you want your girlfriend to go in as well, right?” said the envoy smiling. Lin Feng nodded, “If that’s possible.”

“No need, I already made an exception, so I’ll make a second exception. The Ice and Snow Goddess is willing to have you both.” said the envoy smiling. He was talking to Lin Feng in a more polite way, but why?

“Thank you, Mister, can you give me more time?” asked Lin Feng.

“No problem.” said the envoy nodding.

Lin Feng smiled at Yi Ren Lei, “All those people here practice ice cultivation, right?”

“Right.” replied Yi Ren Lei as if she knew what Lin Feng meant. Lin Feng stood up and released demonic Qi at the crowd.

Lin Feng appeared in front of someone, making them feel scared. Amongst the people from the Ice and Snow Empire who came to the shrine, only a dozen were left of the eighty-one.

“Kill!” said Lin Feng while releasing demonic energies. Then he

punched that person and released cursing, demon, and desolate abstruse energies. That person was propelled backwards, but Lin Feng continued running at them and punched his head, killing him instantly.

All the others who were from the Ice and Snow Empire looked terrified.

“Boom boom!” Another explosion sounded as Lin Feng killed another person with an explosion.

Lin Feng used his Xiao Yao agility technique to quickly catch up with the remaining cultivators. Another explosion sounded as someone else died.

“Mister!” shouted someone begging. However, the envoy looked indifferent. He didn’t care about them. He had seen many people die in his life, including the last time the shrine had opened.

Lin Feng continued killing people before going back to Yi Ren Lei. He had killed all the people from the Ice and Snow Empire. They would never get the treasures from the shrine and the ice emperor would know nothing.

Lin Feng couldn’t take any risks. If the ice-emperor learned that he had killed all his sons, he would be furious.

“Are you feeling any better?” asked Lin Feng.

“Much better, the life water is great. You should take it back.” said Yi Ren Lei. She wanted to spit out the last drops of life water and give them back to him. Even though it wasn’t a holy weapon, it was extremely potent.

Lin Feng put his hand on her lips and shook his head, “Keep it, I stole it from you back then, so now it’s yours!”

“Let’s go and see what is behind the door.”

Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei walked on the small path and crossed the door. The crowd looked at them, speechless.

As Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei crossed the door, the space around them became distorted as they were being teleported again.

A light appeared and they landed somewhere else.

It was a large palace with an exit. Many people were already there.

“It’s them!” Lin Feng could see eight people who had been selected before, as well as two other people.

They turned around and saw Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei. They were surprised. Two people? Hadn’t the envoy said only one more person could come?

“Not bad, you’re here too.” said the tall and sturdy young man, smiling at Lin Feng.

The girl in black clothes also nodded at Lin Feng. That girl had nodded at him, maybe that strong cultivators respected each other after all. She acknowledged Lin Feng’s strength which meant that they were now acquaintances.

Lin Feng nodded back at her and walked forwards. He realized that there were nine palaces, and in front of them, were two more floors.

“Twelve Empires and Twelve shrines?!”

Chapter 1361 The King Body

In front of Lin Feng were eleven luxuriant palaces which pierced the clouds. The palaces were all connected by lights, and together, sealed the atmosphere.

For example, Lin Feng was facing a shrine which was bathing in flames. The sky above it was red like fire. That shrine had nine floors. On its seventh floor, there were quite a few people. The eighth floor had only one person, and the ninth floor was empty and desolate, without a soul in sight.

There were eleven shrines plus the one Lin Feng was in, so twelve shrines in total. Those were probably all the shrines from the empires of Jiu You.

But those people inside the shrines weren't all from Jiu You. For example, in the shrine where Lin Feng was, there were people who didn't come from the Ice and Snow Empire.

That meant that there were several entrances to the shrines, but that they all led to the same place.

In the center of the shrines, there was a vast area and a battling stage divided into twelve areas. In each area, there was only one person. On the side of the Ice and Snow Shrine, it was the envoy. It was like Fortune City, where there were multiple shrines and the same man was in all of them at the same time.

"Yi Ren, you're here too!" a loud voice made Lin Feng and Yi Ren Lei turn around. The voice seemed to be coming from another shrine. That shrine had dazzling lights which seemed like they could disappear at anytime. It was the empty space shrine.

"It's him!" Lin Feng was astonished. That person was from the Ba Huang Province, Si Kong Xiao!

"The cultivation world is really strange, surprising things keep happening." whispered Lin Feng. Si Kong Xiao was in the empty

space shrine, but how had he come to Jiu You though? Besides, Si Kong Xiao's best ability was his Celestial Vision, so why had he chosen the empty space shrine?

Si Kong Xiao had seen Lin Feng and the black mage steal the Netherworld Demon Emperor's demon flute, so he recognized Lin Feng. He smiled politely and nodded at Lin Feng.

"Yi Ren, you're even more beautiful now. Did you find someone to practice your six desires skill with?" said someone next to Si Kong Xiao.

"Do we know each other?" Yi Ren Lei didn't recognize that person, but that person seemed to know her.

"Let me introduce him, that's Qi Qian Ren from the Qi Clan. He's rarely in Ba Huang because he's always abroad practicing cultivation. You don't know him, so that's absolutely normal." said Si Kong Xiao.

"Qi Qian Ren!" Lin Feng frowned. The one who had used the banishment spell on Lin Feng was Qi Qian Xing.

"Qi Qian Ren, are you of the same generation as Qi Qian Xing or are you older?" asked Yi Ren Lei. She had heard that Lin Feng had been banished by Qi Qian Xing. She knew that Qi Qian Xing was a cultivator at the very top of the Zun Qi layer.

"About the same generation, I'm younger than him by about a hundred years!" replied Qi Qian Ren calmly.

"Lin Feng, that guy is even scarier than Qi Qian Xing." said Yi Ren Lei to Lin Feng using telepathy. Qi Qian Xing and Qi Qian Ren were brothers and there was a difference of a hundred years between them. Qi Qian Xing was a cultivator at the very top of the Zun Qi layer, but Qi Qian Ren was also on the seventh floor of the shrine, so he was naturally a genius.

"The relations between the Si Kong Clan and the Qi Clan are quite good, no wonder you fought against the Wen Clan together."

said Yi Ren Lei. Lin Feng's eyes twinkled, he knew those people, so were there other familiar people there?

Lin Feng glanced around and quickly saw some other people he knew.

“Wen Clan, seventh floor!”

Lin Feng glanced around and saw Wen Tian Ge and Wen Ao Xue.

He continued glancing around and then noticed someone else in a dazzling shrine, Kong Ming the Buddhist monk.

He wasn't surprised to see Kong Ming, after all, he had already noticed several people he knew. What surprised Lin Feng was that Kong Ming was on the eighth floor.

Si Kong Xiao and Wen Tian Ge were part of the ten strongest young cultivators and the meeting of the emperors would take place soon, so they couldn't waste time.

However, what were the differences between all the shrines? He didn't know how the other people had chosen which shrine they wanted to go to?

Lin Feng remembered that in the empty space battlefield, Yi Ren Lei and he had encountered Kong Ming. They had been traveling in the same direction, the direction of Jiu You. Yi Ren Lei had also told Lin Feng that Kong Ming was difficult to understand.

“Eighth floor!” whispered Lin Feng. Kong Ming was on the eighth floor which meant that he could defeat people at the peak of the seventh Zun Qi layer, at least.

Kong Ming was on the eighth floor, and it was great and all, but each shrine had one or more people on the eighth floor. The most incredible person was on the ninth floor, he was the only one to make it to a ninth floor.

His cultivation level wasn't high. He had just broken through to the third Zun Qi layer.

“That person seems to have a special body, his Qi looks special.” whispered Yi Ren Lei.

“Like an ancient king, that’s a king body from the antiquity.” said the tall and sturdy man next to them. He was a real ice dragon, so it was no surprise that he had an extensive knowledge. King was a cultivation level, it was an appellation, a sign of respect.

“A body type!” Lin Feng remembered the imperial immortal body. Was it a kind of body type as well?

“Twelve shrines, they were connected at first and now it seems like they’re connected because of that guy. They want to compete for him.” said the girl in black clothes. She wanted to replace that guy. It seemed that even without a king body, anyone could become a king.

“You’re a real ice dragon, don’t they want to compete too?” said Lin Feng to the tall and sturdy young man.

“Haha, ice dragons are not very respected. There are many types of dragons in the Holy City and they all live together. Kings are rare, and for me, having to compete is not so useful. You can probably understand!” said the tall and sturdy young man. Lin Feng nodded. The ice dragon guy probably wanted to go back to his clan.

“Everybody, did you pay attention? How should we decide to whom he belongs? Or should we let him decide?” asked an envoy at that moment. Just like the girl in black clothes had said, the twelve shrines were competing for the king.

At that moment, the young man was becoming even more dazzling. They all wanted him to become a real king and help them maintain their power!

Chapter 1362 Young People's Decisions

In fact, if strength had been the only criteria, the young man couldn't have appeared on the ninth floor.

Being on the ninth floor would mean that a cultivator of the first Zun Qi layer could defeat a cultivator of the ninth Zun Qi layer, which was impossible. Even with level nine abstruse energies, it wasn't possible to defeat a cultivator of the ninth Zun Qi layer in one strike.

Besides, that young man didn't have the strength of the first Zun Qi layer, had he defeated cultivation emperors? Impossible. For emperors, those who weren't emperors were insects. Amongst the incredible cultivators of the continent, those with the strength of the fifth Zun Qi layer could defeat cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer, or maybe that cultivators of the sixth Zun Qi layer could, but could cultivators of the seventh or eighth Zun Qi layer defeat emperors? That was still too unrealistic. Lin Feng had heard of only one person who could defeat emperors with the strength of the Zun Qi layer, the Demon Emperor.

And now all the shrines wanted that person on their side.

Nobody helped others unconditionally, the shrines helped cultivators to become stronger, by bathing in their lights, because they wanted those people as their own disciples. The Shrines were their own influential groups, so they needed to remain strong at all times.

The Diviner was also an example, he wanted to recruit Lin Feng as a disciple for the future of Fortune Shrine.

"Hmph, he arrived there through the empty space shrine, so he should come here." said an envoy.

"Even before that, we noticed him. That's why the twelve shrines are now interconnected. Don't you think you're being ridiculous?"

said another envoy in a cold way.

“He has an ancient king body which he had inherited his body at birth, unlike some other special bodies. He must be handled carefully. His body can be washed too.” said the envoy of the Ice and Snow Shrine. Lin Feng was confused, inherited at birth?

If Jun Mo Xi also had a king-type body, the imperial immortal body, then Kong Ming probably had a king-type body too, but he was only standing on the eighth floor.

“The members of your shrine can also come to my shrine and be washed by empty space lights too then!” said the envoy of the empty space shrine.

“If they want to!”

“Alright, then let’s allow people to choose again, what do you think?”

“Alright, the fire shrine has no objections.” said the envoy of the fire shrine.

“The demon shrine also accepts.” said a dark-looking envoy.

“I have no objection either.”

Everybody agreed for they had faith in their shrines. After all, since people had chosen their shrine, why would they leave? The differences weren’t that big between the shrines anyways.

But the Ice and Snow Shrine’s envoy didn’t say anything, he even frowned. He knew that someone would probably leave the Ice and Snow Shrine, someone who had also been to the Fortune Shrine. Therefore, he hoped he wouldn’t leave for another shrine.

“Ice and Snow Shrine, what do you think?” The eleven shrines had agreed, but the envoy of the Ice and Snow Shrine frowned. He knew he had no choice.

“Alright, I agree.” said the envoy nodding.

“Alright, let’s start again then. Let them choose which shrine

they want to join again.”

The crowd was surprised when they heard the news! They would get different powers if they chose a different shrine, and people were curious, they probably wanted to see what the other shrines were like.

At that moment, nobody knew what it would be like to switch to another shrine. What would they do?

“You understand what we’re talking about, right? If you managed to come to the seventh floor, it means that you are very talented. We acknowledge your strength. So no matter what shrine you choose, you will learn something special. Now, you have the option to choose a new shrine. Stay where you are or go to another shrine and we’ll know your decision.” said an envoy, leaving everybody with a decision to make.

“How do we go back if we choose another shrine?” asked someone. Lin Feng had arrived through the Ice and Snow Empire, so if he chose the demon shrine, wouldn’t he go to the empire where the demon shrine was? Wouldn’t people want to kill him if they saw a stranger appear in their empire?

“You don’t need to worry about that, you’ll have the aura of the shrine you chose so nobody will dare attack you.” said an envoy. Lin Feng didn’t know what to do. He was different from other people, if he chose another shrine, wouldn’t the Ice and Snow Shrine reject Yi Ren Lei?

Lin Feng still remembered how cold the envoy had been to him.

“Lin Feng!” said Yi Ren Lei. She was thinking that the Ice and Snow Shrine wasn’t suitable for Lin Feng, and that he should choose another shrine. The demon shrine or the empty space shrine were both better for Lin Feng than the Ice and Snow Shrine.

Lin Feng looked at the Ice and Snow Shrine’s envoy. He wasn’t moving and the envoys were waiting.

“If you choose the Ice and Snow Shrine, I will be very happy, but if you choose the demon shrine or another one, I can understand. I will send your girlfriend to the eighth floor and let her bathe in the Ice and Snow Goddess’ lights, and even though she’s not that strong now, she will have a bright future.” said the envoy to Lin Feng using telepathy, as if he knew that Lin Feng was worried.

Lin Feng was skeptical, why would the envoy be nice to him?

Did he know that Lin Feng had a special body and that he was going to choose another shrine? Was he trying to win Lin Feng by offering his girlfriend a position? So if Yi Ren Lei became incredible, then Lin Feng would still be connected to the Ice and Snow Shrine.

Lin Feng was thinking.

“Bzzz... bzzz...” silhouettes flickered. Many people moved behind the envoys, but few people had chosen to move to another shrine.

“Yi Ren, I’m going to the Demon Shrine!” said Lin Feng to Yi Ren Lei using telepathy. “The envoy won’t do anything to you.”

“Alright, go, I can’t wait for you to be my Demon God!” said Yi Ren Lei smiling graciously.

“Alright, someday, I’ll make love to my Ice and Snow Goddess!” said Lin Feng, caressing her cheeks. Then, he left for the Demon Shrine.

Yi Ren Lei looked at him and then went to stand behind the Ice and Snow envoy.

The twelve envoys looked at the young cultivators and then at the young man on the ninth floor. They couldn’t wait to see where he would go.

“With your abilities, if you choose the empty Empty Space Shrine, you’ll become even stronger!” said the Empty Space Shrine’s envoy.

“The Fire Shrine will be more flexible for you!”

“With your innate body, if you choose the Demon Shrine, you’ll become a god!” said the Demon Shrine’s envoy.

Chapter 1363 The Demon Shrine

“An innate immortal body can be extremely powerful.” figured Lin Feng. Lin Feng was standing behind the envoy of the Demon Shrine, but nobody paid attention to him because everyone was staring at the young man on the ninth floor.

The Demon Shrine seemed suitable for that young man who was an expert at fighting since there wasn't a battle shrine.

The young man looked calm and serene, his mouth twitched, making all the envoy nervous.

“I choose the Demon Shrine!” said the young man who had an immortal king-type body.

The Demon Shrine's envoy looked at the young man with his pitch-black eyes and smiled indifferently. The other envoys seemed disappointed, especially the envoy of the Empty Space Shrine. The young man had ended up there by crossing the Empty Space Shrine and now he had chosen the Demon Shrine.

The young man then landed behind the Demon Shrine's envoy and behind Lin Feng.

The Demon Shrine's envoy turned around and was happy to see that nobody had left his shrine. Those who had gone through the Demon Shrine probably all studied demon cultivation.

The Demon Shrine didn't lose anyone and they had won two people even. The envoy didn't pay any attention to Lin Feng. His eyes were pitch-black which meant he was probably a demon cultivator.

“Congratulations and welcome!” said the envoy smiling to Lin Feng and the young man, but he was really only looking at the young man.

“Alright, everybody can go back to their shrine!” said the Demon Shrine's envoy indifferently. He was happy for the king-type body

was extremely rare. The future of the Demon Shrine was going to be bright.

Needless to say, the other envoys were quite disappointed.

The Ice and Snow Shrine's envoy glanced at Lin Feng now and then. Lin Feng also had a king-type body, the body of a warrior. He also had many special powers, demonic and sword powers mainly. He had tried to inspect Lin Feng's memories, but he couldn't because of the Fortune Shrine's imprint in his brain.

He didn't know exactly what special body Lin Feng had, but was it similar to the immortal king body?

He initially wanted to harm Lin Feng, but in the end he thought it wasn't necessary. Yi Ren Lei was his girlfriend and had risked her life to protect him. If Yi Ren Lei stayed in the Ice and Snow Shrine, even if Lin Feng became a peerless cultivator, he would never harm the Ice and Snow Shrine.

"There was another reason for gathering here, we also wanted to see how strong the young cultivators were." said the Empty Space Shrine's envoy. The young cultivators there were incredibly strong, especially those on the eighth floor. If the young man with the immortal king body had joined them, it would have been perfect.

"He seems unhappy." thought the other envoys. The young people they recruited now were going to determine the future of their shrines. They actually didn't need to compare their strength now though.

"No need." said the Demon Shrine's envoy.

"Maybe we could just give a try, for example, we could choose a few people from the seventh floor." said the Fire Shrine's envoy smiling.

"I don't mind choosing one person." said the Ice and Snow Shrine's envoy indifferently.

“Let’s go!” said the Demon Shrine’s envoy, turning around and ignoring the others. The Empty Space Shrine’s envoy was upset, but he smiled all the same.

Lin Feng nodded at Yi Ren Lei and said to her using telepathy, “See you in Ba Huang Province!”

Yi Ren Lei watched as Lin Feng left. The next time they’d see each other would be in Ba Huang and the hundred day period would be over!

There were fifteen people in the Demon Shrine, plus Lin Feng and the young man with the king body: eleven people on the seventh floor, three on the eighth and one on the ninth.

The Demon Shrine already closed, the other shrines closed as well.

“What floor were you before? Just go to the same floor. Those who are on the eighth floor can go to the seventh as they wish, those on the ninth floor can go to any floor.” said the Demon Shrine’s envoy, nodding at the young man with the king body. He was the only one who could go to the ninth floor. The envoy was about to bring him back to the real Demon Shrine, so he didn’t want to let him get away in the last few seconds.

He didn’t mind letting the young man go to the ninth floor, but not the others. He wanted to wait and see who was actually qualified to go to the real Demon Shrine. He needed to see who could pass his tests, then he could give them opportunities.

The other shrines were the same, they couldn’t let just anyone access their most precious treasures through talent alone.

They didn’t take risks except if they noticed if someone had a king-type body.

“I want to go to the eighth floor.” said someone, making the envoy turned around.

Lin Feng was the one had spoken up. He hadn’t said anything the

whole time, he wasn't even angry that the envoy had ignored him the whole time. But of course, Lin Feng still wanted to go and see the eighth floor though. He had come to the Demon Shrine, so he had to benefit from it to the fullest, otherwise, he would have stayed in the Ice and Snow Shrine.

The envoy looked at Lin Feng and smiled, "Show me how good you are at demon cultivation!"

Lin Feng took a step, looked at the envoy, and then his eyes became even darker. He released demon intent through his eyes.

The envoy looked at Lin Feng and nodded, "Alright, I'll create a path from the seventh to the eighth floor. If you pass the test, you'll be able to go to the eighth floor."

"I'll also leave an imprint in your brains. That way, if you come back to the Demon Shrine, you can use that imprint to prove that you're members of this shrine. Also, I'll create teleportation portals on the seventh and eighth floor which you can use." said the envoy. Then, he opened his third eye and transmitted imprints to those fifteen people's third eyes. Only the young man with the king body didn't receive it.

After that, the envoy waved. Then, Lin Feng was suddenly surrounded by a dark aura.

"With that aura, nobody will dare attack you. It proves you're a member of the Demon Shrine." said the envoy to Lin Feng.

"Go!"

Nobody said anything, they simply just entered the shrine. Lin Feng followed and went into the central part of the seventh floor!

Chapter 1364 Eighteen Demon Generals

There were eleven people on the seventh floor. Demon Qi was rolling in waves in there and condensing into dark clouds.

“What a pure demonic Qi!” thought Lin Feng, walking forwards. Demon Qi continuously washed his body.

“Boom!” In front of Lin Feng, a pair of pitch-black eyes appeared. Aggressive, sharp.

“That’s a real demon king!” the silhouette in front of Lin Feng became even more distinct. A demon king appeared. He was pitch-black, but didn’t seem alive, just like an illusion. The eyes seemed alive though, Lin Feng could sense how powerful they were.

“He doesn’t seem as strong as the Netherworld Demon Emperor in terms of consciousness, since the Netherworld Demon Emperor’s consciousness has existed for thousands of years. But, his determination seems a little bit stronger, more real.” thought Lin Feng. The Demon king in front of him was a demon emperor.

“Bzzz...” dazzling lights appeared, Lin Feng turned around and saw another pair of eyes filled with demon determination. He moved back, but his eyes already felt sore. The demonic intent was piercing through his eyes, lingering even.

“Die!” Lin Feng released demonic Qi and his eyes became even darker. He used his own demonic intent to resist the intent coming from those eyes.

“Destroy, destroy...” said a voice which resonated. Lin Feng’s eyes were suddenly filled with hellish flames as he slowly destroyed those demonic lights assaulting him.

“Pfew...” Lin Feng took in a deep breath. He didn’t dare look at that demon again, it looked too real.

“Is that an emperor’s power? It seems like he can destroy me only

by glancing at me.” thought Lin Feng. Cultivation emperors belonged to another world. Inside Ba Huang and Jiu You, they were considered to be the highest class of beings. The Holy City was probably the only place where there were numerous emperors.

“There aren’t only two demon emperors, there are many more!” Lin Feng realized as he glanced around. There were eighteen demon emperor statues around him, and together, they looked like eighteen demon generals.

“The determination of eighteen demon general, this is a great place to practice demon cultivation.” thought Lin Feng.

“And this is only the seventh floor. Maybe on the eighth floor, there will be demon kings and great demon emperors. And what about the ninth floor?” thought Lin Feng. He was curious.

Lin Feng sat down cross-legged and studied the demon general’s intent.

He raised his head and looked at the third statue, just like the previous ones, its eyes were pitch-black and penetrated deeply into Lin Feng’s eyes. It also flew throughout his body.

That general’s intent seems to be demon-fire intent. Those eyes contained black flames which could burn Lin Feng if he wasn’t careful. Even if a cultivator had managed to go to the seventh floor of the Demon Shrine, he could still die there. Nobody would care.

Lin Feng didn’t try to understand the intent. After glancing at the third demon general’s intent, he glanced at the fourth one. The fourth one’s intent was ice-cold. Lin Feng seemed to understand something, all those types of demon intent were different, they weren’t pure. There were different types: immortal intent, fire intent, ice intent.

Lin Feng came across a terrifying type of demonic intent, it was probably demon-death intent. It seemed like it could destroy people in the blink of an eye.

“I studied the Netherworld Demon Emperor’s intent, and it’s extremely powerful. I also have the demonic vision, but I don’t know how to condense strength in my eyes. Actually, I know several types of abstruse energies, if I could make them fuse together with my demonic intent, like those demon generals, my demon abstruse energies would become even stronger. I could kill people out-right.”

Lin Feng then started studying those eighteen demon generals’ intent. He was sitting cross-legged and looked like a demon general too, his eyes were pitch-black and filled with all kinds of demonic strength.

Besides, Lin Feng’s goal was to understand the intent of two statues in particular, the immortal demon intent and the death demon intent. He wanted his abstruse energies to fuse together with those types of intent.

For the ten other cultivators, everything in that place seemed different, but the demon generals’ statues, which meant that they all had to study them.

“Kaboom!” at that moment, a sound spread in the air. Everybody was surprised and gazed into the distance. Cracks began to appear on the fire demon general’s statue. His eyes were burning and his entire body was crackling. Then explosions sounded as one statue exploded, leaving seventeen left.

Then, a pitch-black light illuminated the area, and then disappeared.

“What was that?” thought Lin Feng. That light looked like the one-paged demon scripture. Had the statue exploded because someone understood its intent? Was that why it had disappeared?

“I need to study faster.” Lin Feng was worried, so he continued studying the immortal demon intent. If someone else understood it before him, then that statue might explode as well. Maybe this was related to the envoy’s test.

However, it wasn't that easy to understand immortal demon intent. It was even harder than understanding the other types of intent.

Chapter 1365 Immortality and Death

“Immortality allows strength to remain forever.” thought Lin Feng. Immortal demonic intent was everlasting, almost impossible to destroy.

Demon intent continued burning in his eyes. He could make immortal abstruse energy fuse together with any kind of abstruse energy, he just had to know how to control it.

“Kaboom!” After a long time, another statue exploded. Now, there were only sixteen statues left. None of the young cultivators on the seventh floor were weak, some of them were medium-level Zun cultivators who had been practicing demon cultivation for a long time. They probably had a deep knowledge of demonic intent.

But Lin Feng didn’t care, he focused on his goal. He wanted to understand the immortal demon general’s statue.

After some time, threads of immortal Qi appeared around Lin Feng’s body and intertwined with the Qi in the room. Then, it started rolling in waves,, as if the immortal intent couldn’t be corroded. Lin Feng was bathing in immortal demonic intent.

Lin Feng’s eyes were also filled with immortal demonic intent.

“Kacha!” the third statue exploded. Someone else had understood a general’s intent. At the same time, pitch-black lights invaded the room and penetrated into that person’s brain.

When the fifth statue exploded, some cracks appeared on the immortal demon general’s statue, but it didn’t explode, it just cracked.

“Kacha, kacha...” more and more cracks appeared, but it didn’t break. Many of them looked at that statue, seeing how it contained immortal intent, could it break?

“Bzzz!” lights descended from the sky and penetrated into Lin Feng’s third eye. Lin Feng could see an image, it was alternating

between a one-paged ancient scripture and a demon statue. In other words, the demon general was printing his one-paged demon scriptures in Lin Feng's brain. Lin Feng could sense the immortal demonic intent fusing together with his body.

“How terrifying, immortal demon energy is fusing together with my body!” thought Lin Feng. He had never tried to study immortal abstruse energy before. Maybe, if he had tried to study demonic fire, his fire abstruse energies would have become stronger.

But Lin Feng didn't think about that too much, he just continued bathing in the immortal intent, receiving the general's knowledge.

It continued for a long time and finally Lin Feng opened his eyes, surrounded by immortal intent.

“My demon abstruse energy is now level four and my immortal abstruse energy immediately reached level three.” thought Lin Feng. He smiled happily.

Lin Feng already knew many sorts of abstruse energies, most of them were level three or four. Only his soundwave abstruse energy was level two, which was his weakest one.

Lin Feng wasn't surprised, he knew he was gifted. He could study any type of abstruse energy, but knowing many types of abstruse energies wasn't necessarily the best thing. When they weren't at a high level, leveling them up and combining them was best.

Demonic abstruse energy, immortal abstruse energy, soundwave abstruse energy, Lin Feng wanted them so he learned them quickly enough.

Lin Feng looked at the other generals, eight statues had already been broken, leaving ten left.

Lin Feng looked at the statue which contained death-demon intent. One glance could kill him.

“If that was a real emperor, he could kill me in just one glance.” thought Lin Feng. He had studied death strength, but only a little

bit. He had never studied real death abstruse energies. However, since he knew life abstruse energies, he should have an easier time studying death strength.

Everybody had life strength in them. The stronger a cultivator was, the higher their cultivation level was, and the stronger their life strength was. Therefore, Zun cultivators could live thousands of years. However, no matter how strong a cultivator was, their life was slowly replaced by death.

Lin Feng wasn't the only one who thought death strength was powerful. Elsewhere in the room, others were also studying the death-demon general's statue, death Qi was floating around them. Not everybody could study those energies as they wished though, unlike Lin Feng who could study anything. It wasn't necessarily suitable for them.

Lin Feng studied the death intent faster than the immortal intent. It wasn't long before some cracks began to appear on the statue.

"Kacha!" The statue broke a little bit more and death Qi penetrated into Lin Feng's brain. Then, death intent invaded the room, allowing some of the others to study it too.

"Boom!" two gigantic threads of death intent rose to the sky. Lin Feng wasn't the only one who had understood it, two other geniuses had understood it, but Lin Feng had been a bit faster and the statue completely broke apart because of him.

"Kacha, kaboom..."

All the other statues continued breaking apart as the other geniuses studied their energies.

Lin Feng was bathing in death intent. He had already understood two types of abstruse energies, that was enough.

"Kacha!" When the last statue broke, demonic intent invaded the entire room. A strong wind blew and energies dashed to the skies.

Terrifying rumbling sounds spread in the air as a door appeared, it was the path to the eighth floor.

“Just like the envoy said!” thought everyone. That tornado was the path to the eighth floor.

At the same time, the room changed. Two people looked at Lin Feng coldly when they sensed his death energies. But they quickly looked elsewhere. Killing Lin Feng was useless. Besides, they didn't know how strong he was. In there, cultivation level didn't mean much!

Chapter 1366 Unparalleled

The eighth floor was probably going to be extraordinary.

“Boom!” A pitch-black silhouette jumped into the tornado.

However, demonic energies oppressed him and his face turned deathly pale. The wind was oppressive. It was even more powerful near the entrance of the eighth floor.

“Rise!” that person tried to rise up, but he couldn’t make it far before those energies started hurting him.

“Boom!” Demon Qi rotated around his body and he continued trying to go up. The seventh floor had so many great treasures, so the eighth floor would be even better.

He took four steps, only three away from reaching the entrance, but he couldn’t continue. Rumbling sounds appeared as he was propelled downwards and crashed onto the ground.

“Pfew...” that person took a deep breath and pulled a long face, he could have died.

“I’m definitely going to get to the eighth floor.” thought that cultivator, annoyed. He tried again, but this time, he was propelled even farther away.

It seemed like they only had one opportunity.

“How could a demon be oppressed?” said a cultivator coldly. He glanced at the one who had failed and jumped into the wind. He released demonic energies, but once he sensed that wind, his facial expression changed drastically. However, he continued rising up.

After three steps, he realized how powerful the wind was. His body almost exploded, but he had only managed to take four steps.

The other demonic cultivators were staring at him, looking a little concerned. Two people had failed, and they only had one chance.

The third and the fourth failed too, only four steps as well.

The fifth one finally managed to take five steps, but then came back down.

The eighth person took six steps, amazing everybody. One more step and he'd be on the eighth floor.

"Boom boom!" That cultivator suddenly crashed onto the ground and coughed up blood. He looked furious, one more step! What a pity! He had failed, but he could be proud of himself still.

Three people were left. They seemed to be practicing cultivation though. They were studying the last three statues, even after receiving the transmissions from the statues, they could continued studying, but it wasn't as efficient.

Finally, someone opened his eyes. He jumped into the tornado, groaned furiously, and took six steps. One more step and it'd be the eighth floor, but that last step was difficult.

"Argh!" that person raised his head and shouted and demonic Qi dashed to the skies. His body felt like it was going to explode. His body turned red, but he continued and made great efforts. However, when he reached the eighth floor, a demon roared furiously. The ground quaked and that cultivator was violently propelled back to their level. He had failed. He sat down cross-legged and healed himself. Nobody dared underestimate him though, for he had almost succeeded.

The tenth person made six steps and failed again. The crowd felt relieved, they weren't weak, it was just that the wind was too terrifying. They were on the seventh floor for a reason. The three people on the eighth floor were incredibly strong. Of course, they would catch up someday, they just had to persevere.

"One person left!" thought the group, looking at Lin Feng. He was bathing in death Qi, so no one wanted to get close to him. He had left the Ice and Snow Shrine and had come to the Demon

Shrine. Surprisingly, he was an incredible demon cultivator who understood death intent.

“That death intent contains death abstruse energy, level three even. With that, he could kill cultivators of the first Zun Qi layer in the blink of an eye!” thought some of the others. Two people had tried to study it before, but they had failed because Lin Feng had been faster than them.

“Hmph!” two cultivators groaned and looked at Lin Feng.

“Bzzz...” at that moment, Lin Feng opened his eyes and death intent projected outwards. He turned around, his eyes were pitch-black as he fixedly stared at those two people.

“Tap, tap...” the two cultivators took steps backwards. Quaking sounds appeared as the one who had looked at Lin Feng in a cold way before, sensed that his life was being taken.

But that was just a sensation, it had only lasted for a few seconds.

Lin Feng glanced at them in a calm way before he turned his attention to the tornado. Even he didn’t say anything, he knew that the others there could kill him.

“Eighth floor!” Lin Feng’s eyes twinkled. That tornado was the only way to the eighth floor and there was only one chance.

Lin Feng didn’t hesitate as he jumped into the tornado. He sensed the demonic Qi oppressing him as well as the energies from outside the tornado.

“When I went to Tiantai, I was weaker and had only broken through to the Tian Qi layer. Now that I’ve broken through to the Zun Qi layer, how could a trivial wind prevent me from moving?” thought Lin Feng, feeling determined. Even though he still had some powers he wasn’t aware of, in a few years, he had become a lot stronger and more confident in himself.

“Boom!” Lin Feng rose up in the air. The space was distorted as Lin Feng made three steps, the energies became got more intense

which step.

Lin Feng took a deep breath and made another step.

Lin Feng raised his head and stared at the top with his pitch-black eyes.

“Argh!” Lin Feng shouted furiously as he made the sixth step. One more step and he’d succeed.

“Slash, slash...” his body felt like it was going to explode. Blood splashed everywhere as Lin Feng was wounded.

However, he refused to fail even if he ended up seriously injured. As long as he didn’t die, it didn’t matter.

“Argh!” Lin Feng shouted furiously. Now, dragon chants hummed as his nine-headed dragon appeared. Lin Feng raised his foot to make the seventh step.

“Swallow!” shouted Lin Feng. His nine dragon heads absorbed the powerful demonic Qi.

“Rise!” Lin Feng raised his foot. He couldn’t die, he had to succeed, no matter what.

“Boom boom!” Lin Feng suddenly disappeared, leaving the ten others in awe. The cultivator who came from the Ice and Snow Shrine had managed to make it to the eighth floor. He had passed the test while they had failed.

That cultivator of the second Zun Qi layer had almost died. He was wounded, blood had splashed everywhere, his skin, his bones, his organs felt sore, but he didn’t back down!

“Boom!” Lin Feng arrived on the eighth floor. He immediately released life energies to recover. After that passage to the eighth floor, his demonic abstruse energy was now level five and he had reached the top of the second Zun Qi layer.

Lin Feng was defying the laws of cultivation!

Chapter 1367 Four Demon Kings

“Demon Shrine, eighth floor!” Lin Feng looked around and saw three other people. They were sitting cross-legged in different corners of the room. They were staring at the walls and demon energies were flowing throughout their bodies.

“That’s...” Lin Feng looked at the walls. There were dazzling picture scrolls everywhere, and demon energies were continuously flowing from them.

“Four ancient books!” Lin Feng’s heart started racing as he released his godly awareness to inspect them. All those picture scrolls had demon kings on them.

“Demon kings!” Lin Feng inspected the picture scroll in front of him. The image became even more distinct, but he had a strange sensation though. It was as if his godly awareness couldn’t see the demon king clearly.

“I’m on the eighth floor so the demon kings have to be stronger than the demon generals on the seventh floor. Maybe those demon kings are actually demon emperors, or even great emperors.” thought Lin Feng excited. What were those twelve shrines exactly?

Lin Feng sat down cross-legged and released his celestial book spirit. He sat down in his own demonic territory and then his eyes became even darker. The picture scroll appeared in front of him, energies pierced through his eyes and into his brain.

“Slash, slash...” Lin Feng suddenly coughed up blood. He lowered his head and took in a deep breath. It felt like he was turning into a demon.

“How terrifying.” thought Lin Feng. His spirit helped him see things more clearly, but as soon as he saw the demon king more clearly, a gigantic person a hundred meters tall appeared, seemingly capable of crushing entire populations.

Lin Feng saw him and instantly thought he was going to die. He had had to stop looking at it suddenly. A few more seconds and he would have died.

“A demon king, his consciousness can turn into a gigantic town and kill millions of people.” thought Lin Feng. He had seen a gigantic city and there were ruins even.

“Was that the Holy City?” whispered Lin Feng. He now understood that he couldn’t always use his spirit to study things. On the seventh and eighth floors, the demons were terrifying and could injure him or even kill him if he inspected them too closely.

“That book was an insane demon, what about the other three?” Lin Feng turned around and looked at the other picture scrolls. His eyes became pitch-black again as he inspected them. He had the same sensation as before. However, without using his spirit, he couldn’t know what they were.

“I first need to understand what those demon kings are and then I will choose which one I am interested in.” thought Lin Feng. There were four scrolls and Lin Feng wasn’t sure how many he could study. So, he had to find out what they were first and then he’d choose the one he wanted the most.

Lin Feng looked at the second picture scroll and inspected it with his celestial book spirit. When he checked it, quaking sounds quickly ensured and blood splashed. His face turned deathly pale.

“A glance can destroy the Earth and sky.” thought Lin Feng. He had observed the landscape and thought the Earth and sky were going to collapse. Lin Feng had had to break his connection to that world just to retreat.

Even emperors could have been destroyed by those energies.

Lin Feng suddenly felt cold, he stopped studying that part of the wall. Someone who was studying that part of the wall opened his eyes and looked at Lin Feng in a cold way.

“I’m so sorry, I didn’t want to offend you!” said Lin Feng nodding and apologizing. He had interrupted someone while he was cultivating. Lin Feng would have been furious too if someone had done that to him.

That person looked at Lin Feng for a few seconds and then started practicing again. He had no time to waste.

Lin Feng moved back and looked at the picture scroll. Then he used his spirit and inspected it. There was a demon king, the space was distorted, the Earth and sky seemed like they were going to collapse, everybody had died in that landscape, their blood staining the ground. Lin Feng had the impression his organs were going to explode, it looked so real.

“One shout and the world can collapse. What a terrifying cultivator, probably a great demon emperor!” thought Lin Feng. Those demon emperors were all great emperors. If someday he became that strong, he’d be able to destroy cultivation emperors just by glancing at them. Ba Huang and Jiu You would just be playgrounds for him.

Lin Feng released his own demonic Qi, even more determined to become a strong cultivator. Since he had decided to practice demon cultivation, he wished he would become a great demon emperor.

Of course, he wasn’t going to give up his other types of cultivation.

“There’s the fourth picture scroll as well!” Then, Lin Feng looked at the last picture scroll using his spirit. This time, he saw a demon king swallow the sky. He looked furious as did so.

“Which one should I study first?” thought Lin Feng. He looked at the first one, the blurry picture. It was an aggressive and almighty demon king who was one-hundred meters tall.

Lin Feng sat down cross-legged and studied it. Luckily for him,

the three others in the room were studying the other picture scrolls, so he was the only one studying that picture scroll.

He studied the characters written on the picture scroll and words floated around his brain. Just like Lin Feng had thought, those were demonic scriptures, but different ones.

Lights surrounded Lin Feng, and demonic energies flowed around his body. Dark clouds appeared as a silhouette slowly condensed, becoming bigger and bigger.

Lin Feng studied the picture scroll, but didn't realize that a demon was slowly appearing behind him.

Something happened behind the three others as well. A sky absorbing demon appeared behind one of the other cultivators, and it was blurry as well.

The one who was studying the picture scroll with the terrifying demon vision, suddenly saw something, and sharp lights twinkled in his eyes.

Behind the one who was studying the demon with the terrifying voice, nothing appeared, but strange sounds surrounded him.

Chapter 1368 Leaving the Shrine

“I can actually invoke a demon using that picture scroll.” Even though Lin Feng was practicing cultivation, he knew what was going on behind him. That picture scroll contained an extensive knowledge and profound scholarship, Lin Feng hadn’t expected it to be so complex.

He already had three books: the demon scriptures, the Ten Thousand Things of Creation Scriptures, and the three lives scriptures.

Besides, the three-lives demon emperor had transmitted a part of the Xiao Yao ancient scriptures to Lin Feng, and he was always working on improving it.

Apart from these, Lin Feng also obtained ancient scriptures in the Ice and Snow Shrine, imperial scriptures on the moon and sun fusion.

Lin Feng may have been the last one to start practicing with the scrolls, but he wasn’t any slower than the others. The demon behind him was already ten meters high, he was bending over and looking at the others.

The cultivator studying the sky absorbing demon was comparable with Lin Feng.

Their scrolls were becoming more and more dazzling as the demons behind them became more distinct.

“Argh!” A deep groan. The scroll turned into a dazzling light and moved towards the strong cultivator. The demon behind him shouted and released Qi at the mouth of that strong cultivator.

After that, the cultivator slowly turned around and looked at the three others in a cold way.

He slowly walked towards Lin Feng, the sky absorbing demon behind him looked terrifying.

Lin Feng was practicing cultivation, his demonic intent was rolling in waves and the picture scroll he was studying started shaking.

“Argh!” The sky absorbing demon roared, seemingly wanting to eat Lin Feng alive.

“Roar... roar...” the demon behind Lin Feng was furious.

“Swallow!” shouted the cultivator furiously. His picture scroll was already finished, but Lin Feng was still one step away from finishing, so the sky absorbing demon still had time to swallow Lin Feng’s demon.

“Come!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. The picture scroll turned into a demonic light and penetrated into his body. Then, his demon roared furiously and ran towards the sky absorbing demon.

The sky absorbing demon and the large demon faced each other. Lin Feng suddenly turned around and looked at the young man with his pitch-black eyes.

“Not bad, I wouldn’t have thought that you’d learn it so fast!” said that young man. He walked towards the other two who immediately stood up and looked at him.

“What’s that supposed to mean?” said a person. Did the one who studied the sky absorbing picture scroll want to attack them because he’d already finished?

“Nothing, if you can study the picture scrolls in here, then so can I.” said that person, before he sat down cross-legged.

“Hmph!” the other one groaned coldly and sat down again. He didn’t fear that the other cultivator would learn any faster than him.

The other one continued studying as if nothing had happened, but he was a bit nervous.

Lin Feng looked at them, but he didn’t care about the other

picture scrolls. Lin Feng was wondering what was going on in the outside world, he had to leave soon.

“Exit!” Lin Feng looked at a certain wall which seemed to have a door.

“I should go.” Lin Feng had learnt a lot in Jiu You already. He had arrived with the strength of the ninth Tian Qi layer and now he had broken through to the second Zun Qi layer. Even his abstruse energies had improved.

“I wonder if Yi Ren is alright.” thought Lin Feng. The envoy of the Ice and Snow Shrine said that he’d take care of her, so Lin Feng didn’t need to worry too much.

Lin Feng crossed the door and arrived in another space, an area with many doors and things written on them.

“Desolate Demon Town, Hell Region, Underworld Empire...” Lin Feng read the names of places. He had heard of the Underworld Empire before, it was an empire in Jiu You.

Lin Feng didn’t think too much about it and crossed the door to the Underworld Empire. The space changed and after a while, he appeared in a dark palace.

Lin Feng left the palace and came across a majestic mountain. Many people were waiting there as Lin Feng came out.

“Eh?” people stared at him. He was surrounded by demonic lights, but they didn’t know him. He hadn’t gone to the Demon Shrine from the Underworld Empire entrance.

“Who are you?” asked a demon to Lin Feng. He was the leader of the empire, a cultivation emperor.

“My name is Mu Feng, the envoy of the Demon Shrine told me to come out from here.” said Lin Feng calmly.

He inspected the aura surrounding Lin Feng’s body and said nothing. Lin Feng could prove he was from the Demon Shrine, so

they couldn't offend him. The leader also knew that the Demon Shrine could kill him if they wished, even if he was an emperor.

"Mister, I need to go to the Ba Huang Province." said Lin Feng.

"Are you from Ba Huang?" asked that person. He was skeptical because he had never seen Lin Feng before.

"I came from Ba Huang and I went to the Ice and Snow Shrine, but I'm a demon cultivator so I was teleported to the Demon Shrine." explained Lin Feng.

"The Ice and Snow Shrine and the Demon Shrine are connected?" asked that cultivator. As soon as he finished talking, a cultivator appeared and shouted, "The twelve shrines are connected, but only those who reached the seventh floor could know about that!"

Lin Feng turned around and looked at the person who was shouting. He had seen him on the seventh floor of the Demon Shrine.

Chapter 1369 Going Back to Ba Huang

“The twelve shrines are now connected!” the emperor whispered.

He glanced at Lin Feng, Lin Feng had teleported from the Ice and Snow Shrine to the Demon Shrine, so did he also have ice skills?

“I didn’t know the ice emperor had a son called Mu Feng, I’ve also never heard of the ice emperor letting anyone from the Ba Huang Province go to the Ice and Snow Shrine.” said the emperor, still skeptical.

“Mister, I come from Ba Huang, but my girlfriend is the daughter of the snow leader. I was allowed to go to the Ice and Snow Shrine because I was with my girlfriend!” said Lin Feng. He really wanted to go back to Ba Huang so he had to be honest.

“I see. You and Xiao Yu can go together then, he’s going to Ba Huang as well.” said the emperor, pointing at a young man.

“He’s going as well?” Lin Feng said. The meeting of the emperors was going to start soon and the meeting of the imperial union was also going to start.

“I’m from Deva-Mara Palace and my name is Xiao Yu. Let’s go together.” said the young man smiling.

He was from the mysterious Deva-Mara Palace, an influential imperial group from the sanguinary part of Ba Huang.

“It seems like I underestimated Ba Huang.” thought Lin Feng. Ba Huang and Jiu You had so many connections. Xiao Yu came from the Deva-Mara Palace in Ba Huang, and he had joined the Demon Shrine. Si Kong Clan and Qi Qian Ren had also appeared in the Empty Space Shrine. He hadn’t seen everybody on the first floors of the shrines, but maybe he knew some of them who had been there. Besides, it meant that apart from Qi Qian Ren and Si Kong Xiao, some other members of the Qi Clan and the Si Kong Clan had

been to the shrines, but they hadn't reached the seventh floor.

"Alright, thank you!" said Lin Feng, nodding back at Xiao Yu.

Xiao Yu nodded at the emperor and his silhouette flickered, Lin Feng quickly following behind him.

"Mu Feng, brother, your demon cultivation is incredible. Why have I never seen you? Whom do you follow?" asked Xiao Yu smiling.

"I've been hiding in the mountains and practicing cultivation both day and night. I'm not very well-known, and I've only been in Ba Huang for a short time." explained Lin Feng. Xiao Yu knew that Lin Feng didn't feel like talking about it, so he didn't ask anything else.

"Mu Feng, brother, you reached the eighth floor of the Demon Shrine. Maybe that you can tell me something about it because I'm too curious." said Xiao Yu. He had reached the seventh floor, but only Lin Feng had managed to reach the eighth floor.

"No problem, the seventh and the eighth floors are similar. On the seventh floor, we had eighteen demon generals, on the eighth floor, there were four picture scrolls, each containing a great demon emperor's image. After understanding them the picture scrolls merged with the cultivator's body." replied Lin Feng.

"Demon great emperor picture scrolls!" Xiao Yu smiled and said, "Did you get one of them?"

"I did, but I don't know what I can use it for."

"Haha, you're more talented than me though!" said Xiao Yu smiling. They soon arrived in a den with strong guards, but they didn't pay any attention to them. They knew Xiao Yu, so they let them pass.

They both crossed the entrance, which was like the entrance of the Ice and Snow Empire: a long corridor. Quickly, they arrived at a junction, it was the junction of twelve roads.

“There aren’t as many people as last time!” said Lin Feng glancing around. The meeting of the emperors in Ba Huang and the imperial union meeting were going to take place soon.

“How long do we have before the meeting of the emperors?” asked Lin Feng.

“It’s tomorrow!” said Xiao Yu smiling. Mu Feng also wanted to go to the meeting of the emperors?

“Where?” asked Lin Feng.

Xiao Yu looked at Lin Feng in a strange way. Lin Feng didn’t know where the meeting of the emperors was? Maybe he was telling the truth about being in Ba Huang for only a short time!

“In eastern Ba Huang. The Qi Clan is the main clan in eastern part Ba Huang and the event is planned to take place on Qi Tian Peak.” explained Xiao Yu.

“The Qi Clan in eastern Ba Huang!” What a coincidence!

“Let’s hurry up!” said Lin Feng. Then he started running using the Xiao Yao agility technique.

“Eh?” Xiao Yu looked at Lin Feng and then looked at the ground. Lin Feng was leaving trails behind him as he ran, they even contained marks.

“The Xiao Yao agility technique, interesting!” thought Xiao Yu surprised.

His silhouette flickered and he caught up with Lin Feng. There was absolutely nobody on the way over.

“Si Kong Xiao, Qi Qian Ren and Qi Tian Xu are there too!” thought Lin Feng, looking in the distance. He saw a dozen Zun cultivators, the strongest one had broken through to the sixth Zun Qi layer. They were all heading back to Jiu You.

“The Qi Clan and the Si Kong Clan seemed to be very close.” the influential groups of Ba Huang were mysterious to Lin Feng, he

couldn't understand those imperial clans.

The crowd also saw Lin Feng and Xiao Yu. The Si Kong Clan looked at Lin Feng and smiled, "Your Excellency, here we meet again!"

Lin Feng looked at him. Si Kong Xiao had broken through to the third Zun Qi layer and was a bit stronger than before. He had been to the Empty Space Shrine and had probably learnt a lot there.

"Qi Tian Xu has broken through to the fifth Zun Qi layer. He used to be one of the ten strongest young cultivators back in the day, but even he didn't reach the seventh floor. Determination, understanding abilities and cultivation levels are all very different things."

"Brother Xiao, is he from the Deva-Mara Palace?" asked Si Kong Xiao after waiting for Lin Feng to reply. He was a demon cultivator so he could be a cultivator from the Deva-Mara Palace.

"I and Mu Feng haven't known each other for a long time, do you know him too?" asked Xiao Yu indifferently.

"Haha, I saw him in Xue Yue last time, he had only broken through to the ninth Tian Qi layer back then, but was still stronger than me." said Si Kong Xiao smiling.

"Mu Feng and you have similar levels. I look forward to seeing you tomorrow at the meeting of the emperors." said Xiao Yu, and then he left with Lin Feng.

"Mu Feng!" thought Si Kong Xiao laughing and looking at Lin Feng. "Lin Feng died and suddenly a Mu Feng appeared, geniuses are rising in Ba Huang and Jiu You!"

"Lin Feng or Mu Feng, both will die because the Qi Clan and the Si Kong Clan will destroy their enemies." said Qi Qian Ren.

"Haha, of course." said Si Kong Xiao. The future belonged to them!

After an hour, Lin Feng and Xiao Yu arrived at the exit. Just like in Jiu You, there were several exits, even more than in Jiu You. All the exits represented an influential imperial group.

“Those roads lead to the Qi Clan and the Celestial Palace of the Immortals in eastern Ba Huang. We should go there if we want to be at the meeting on time.” explained Xiao Yu.

“We have to go through the Qi Clan or the Celestial Palace of the Immortals?”

“Indeed, we have to choose one road, which one do you want to choose?”

“I’m going to the Celestial Palace of the Immortals first.” said Lin Feng. Xiao Yu looked at him and said, “Lin Feng, the emperor of the Celestial Palace of the Immortals is very sick, so it’s dangerous there. You should go to the Qi Clan.”

“Nah, it’s fine. I’m sure I want to go to the Celestial Palace of the Immortals.” said Lin Feng, shaking his head. He couldn’t take the risk of crossing the Qi Clan. Even though he was disguised, it was still too dangerous!

“Alright, I’ll see you on Qi Tian Peak!” said Xiao Yu, smiling before leaving.

Chapter 1370 Jun Mo Xi and the Celestial Palace of the Immortals

The Celestial Palace of the Immortals was located on a lofty mountain.

Nowadays, the Celestial Palace of the Immortals was losing their emperor, and people were paying particular attention to their on-goings. The emperor had transmitted his knowledge to Jun Mo Xi and had hoped he'd become an emperor before he died.

Someone came out of a cave on the mountainside, but nobody paid any attention to him. The Celestial Palace of the Immortals had become desolate those days. Of course there was a teleportation portal leading there, but they didn't need to guard it. They just had to pay attention to some of the people going in and out.

At that moment, two silhouettes flickered and landed in front of the cave. There was a young man wearing black clothes with pitch-black eyes. He had only broken through to the second Zun Qi layer, but he looked extraordinary.

"Who are you?" shouted someone furiously while releasing Qi.

"I came for the meeting of the emperors. I just used your portal, sorry for the inconvenience!" said Lin Feng politely and calmly.

"Hmph! Is that an excuse to use it as you wish?" said the other one.

"I know Jun Mo Xi, your Young Master. If he was here, he would definitely allow me to use it." said Lin Feng.

"Eh?" the two people frowned, he knew Jun Mo Xi?

They glanced at each other and looked at Lin Feng, "You must die for not respecting the Celestial Palace of the Immortals!"

"Boom!" energies surrounded Lin Feng and a gigantic golden

hand appeared above him.

Lin Feng was surprised by their sudden decision. He released demonic Qi and rose up in the air while shouting furiously, “Jun Mo Xi, come out!” His voice spread far away.

“Bzzz, bzzz...” those silhouettes rose up higher in the air. Where were Jun Mo Xi and Xiao Die?

“You really want to die!” shouted the two cultivators rushing over to Lin Feng. Lin Feng released wind abstruse energies and dodged away from them.

“What’s going on?” shouted a middle-aged man looking at Lin Feng.

“He entered our territory without permission using the teleportation portal. I don’t know where he’s from!” said the two people.

“I’m looking for Jun Mo Xi!” said Lin Feng.

The man looked at him in a cold way, “You entered the Celestial Palace of the Immortals without permission, so I agree, you must die!”

“Right!” everybody nodded.

“Stop!” shouted someone furiously. A young man appeared wearing fine clothes. It was Jun Mo Xi.

Jun Mo Xi glanced at the crowd and then at Lin Feng, “Why are you looking for me?”

Lin Feng took out a hot unit bottle and threw it at Lin Feng.

Jun Mo Xi caught the bottle and smelt the pleasant fragrance from that familiar alcohol.

“Slash!” Jun Mo Xi broke the bottle and absorbed the alcohol. His face instantly turned red.

“So tasty, do you have some more?” asked Jun Mo Xi, smiling.

“I do, there was a lot in Dragon Mountain!” said Lin Feng, taking out another hot unit bottle and threw it at Jun Mo Xi.

“I’ll keep them, I don’t drink enough anymore.” said Jun Mo Xi. He knew that it was Lin Feng in disguise.

“Since someone wants to see me, why do you want to kill them!” said Jun Mo Xi to the two cultivators. He had power in the Celestial Palace of the Immortals because he had received the teachings of the emperor. He had already broken through to the fourth Zun Qi layer even.

The emperor wouldn’t see Jun Mo Xi become an emperor though. He might survive ten more years, at most!

The old man had taken great efforts to make Jun Mo Xi get that strong already.

After hearing Jun Mo Xi, they nervously replied, “He came in without permission.”

“They’re right, people who come in without permission must die, especially during these times.” said the middle-aged man calmly.

“I didn’t ask you anything.” said Jun Mo Xi to the middle-aged man.

“Jun Mo Xi, respect your elders. You’re Xiao Die’s future husband, so you should call me uncle!”

“Right now, I’m the Young master of the Celestial Palace of the Immortals, so watch your words!” said Jun Mo Xi.

The middle-aged man was speechless, but Jun Mo Xi ignored him. He walked towards the two cultivators who had tried to kill Lin Feng.

“You’re not respectful! You didn’t bow in front of me and you humiliated me, thus you’ve humiliated the emperor. You should die!” said Jun Mo Xi. One of them moved back, but at the same time, it seemed like he was paralyzed. A gigantic hand struck his

head and he exploded.

The other one's face turned deathly pale. His silhouette flickered as he tried to escape, but Jun Mo Xi caught up with him and slapped him. His body then exploded.

"How strong." thought Lin Feng. Those two had broken through to the sixth Zun Qi layer and they were strong cultivators inside the Celestial Palace of the Immortals, but in front of Jun Mo Xi they were mere insects.

"The old man is not dead yet! If anyone disrespects him, I'll kill them!" said Jun Mo Xi. Then he nodded at Lin Feng.

Lin Feng followed Jun Mo Xi and they left. The middle-aged man was left sitting there with a sour face. Jun Mo Xi was becoming terrifying, and his imperial immortal body was a force to be reckoned with. Xiao Die's uncle was concerned that he wouldn't get his share of the power.

Jun Mo Xi took Lin Feng away from the mountain before he turned around and looked at Lin Feng. Lin Feng looked at him back. And then they smiled. Jun Mo Xi was wearing his robe of righteousness while Lin Feng was wearing a pitch-black demonic robe.

"I now know that if they tried to kill you, it wouldn't have been easy!" said Jun Mo Xi laughing. "How have you been?"

"I'm alright, the situation seems to be difficult for you though?" said Lin Feng.

"You probably know that the emperor wanted me to be his descendant, but many people didn't want that. They wanted to steal the treasures from the Celestial Palace of the Immortals after the emperor's death." said Jun Mo Xi.

Lin Feng nodded. Yuan Fei had told him that the Celestial Palace of the Immortals was dangerous. The emperor wasn't dead, but it was only a matter of days, months or maybe even years.

Chapter 1371 No Need To Think Thrice To Kill People!

The Qi Tian Peak was situated at an extreme altitude, so high that it pierced the clouds.

There were thirty-six mountains in front of the Qi Tian Peak, and on the top of each mountain was a plateau. A deep valley situated itself between the mountains. These mountains didn't seem to be naturally occurring, as if someone had made them.

There were probably one-hundred thousand people residing on each plateau. and the valley between the thirty six mountains was hundreds of kilometers long, filled with even more people.

There was a group of people on the eastern side, they were wearing a black robe and his eyes were pitch-black. Obviously, it was Lin Feng.

“Everybody in Ba Huang came for the meeting of the emperors.” thought Lin Feng glancing around the crowds people.

“Some people are already fighting on that mountain, even though the meeting of the emperors hasn't started yet.” said someone pointing at a mountain peak. There was a huge battle there and blood was flying.

“Hehe, all the influential groups from Ba Huang are enemies now. The Qi Clan and the Si Kong Clan fought the Wen Clan in the brutal part of Ba Huang. All the other groups fought the Bestial Imperial Palace. Tiantai fought against Tian Long Divine Castle and the Qi Clan. The cultivators from those groups are so quick to kill each other. Only cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer and emperors try to control themselves.” said someone else next to Lin Feng.

Even though the meeting of the emperors was going to start in a few hours, things were already heating up.

Lin Feng glanced around, he was looking for people he knew. but there were too many people to observe.

“What an incredible group of people!” said someone. Lin Feng turned around and saw a group of people in white clothes, with veils covering their faces.

“The beautiful girls from the Heavens of Desire’s Palace! Let’s go check them out, maybe we’ll enjoy some their desire skills.” said someone laughing. Even though not all the girls from the Heavens of Desire’s Palace practiced the Kamadhatu – the Six Heavens of Desire and Passion skill, they all had different skills related to desire.

Many people knew that they had no chance to sleep with Yi Ren Lei, but they could still look at her

The girls of the Heavens of Desire’s Palace landed on one of the thirty-six mountains, leading a group of fanboys behind them.

Lin Feng also landed on their mountain and looked for Yi Ren Lei.

“She’s not here, maybe she hasn’t come back from the shrine or that something else has happened to her.” thought Lin Feng. As long as Yi Ren Lei was in the shrine, he wouldn’t worry about her. Once she left the shrine, many things could happen to her, including either the ice emperor or the snow leader.

“Since Yi Ren decided to go there, she must have decided it would be safe.” thought Lin Feng, trying to cheer himself up. Yi Ren Lei was a smart girl, so she knew what she was doing.

“Hello, beautiful and celestial girls!” said someone, he then landed in front of the girls. The girls were not happy to see him, so he must be from the Church of Desire.

“Zong Ren Yu!” thought Lin Feng. He had already broken through to the third Zun Qi layer. It seems like he hadn’t wasted any time after Fortune City, especially before the meeting of the

emperors.

Lin Feng hadn't wasted any time either. When he first arrived in Fortune City, he had only broken through to the fifth Tian Qi layer and nobody knew him. Some people started to notice him when he fought against Xue Bi Yao, but back then, the ten strongest young cultivators of Ba Huang had all broken through to the eighth or ninth Tian Qi layer. Now, Lin Feng had already reached the top of the second Zun Qi layer and Lin Feng was becoming stronger everyday.

The girls looked at the guys of the Church of Desire, but ignored them.

"Where's Yi Lang Ren? I miss her. Does she have a boyfriend now?" asked Zong Ren Yu smiling.

"Yi Ren is not interested in you." said a girl smiling indifferently.

"Well I don't think so." said Zong Ren Yu smiling evilly. "Of course, I'd also love to have sex with any one of you if you're interested."

"Piss off!" said that girl. She was obviously agitated.

"Brothers, so many holy girls are here, you should each choose a girl." said Zong Ren Yu, making his friends laugh.

"A bunch of pigs!" said someone loudly. The members of the Church of Desire looked turned around and looked at Lin Feng. Lin Feng wasn't even facing them.

"Who are you talking about?" asked Zong Ren Yu sharply.

Lin Feng turned around and looked at Zong Ren Yu, "About you, can't you understand?"

Zong Ren Yu smiled evilly and released a dark Qi while running towards Lin Feng.

"Mu Feng, why are you fighting Brother Zong?" said someone, it was Xiao Yu.

“Xiao Yu!” Zong Ren Yu looked surprised and said. “Xiao Yu, that guy is acting too rude!”

“I’ll kill him.” said Lin Feng. Xiao Yu looked at Lin Feng and guessed that Mu Feng liked to offend people.

Zong Ren Yu was surprised, kill him? How insane!

“He’s from the Church of Desire, so he’s not weak. Killing him isn’t a good idea.” said Xiao Yu to Lin Feng using telepathy. But Lin Feng seemingly hadn’t heard him as he continued running towards Zong Ren Yu.

“Look at my eyes!” said Zong Ren Yu smiling evilly. Lin Feng raised his head and looked at Zong Ren Yu who was releasing abstruse energies from his eyes.

“You must want to die!” said Lin Feng, smiling in a cold way. Surprisingly, someone took the initiative to make him look at their eyes. How could Lin Feng refuse such a challenge?

“Boom!” terrifying demonic energies penetrated into Zong Ren Yu’s eyes, making him gasp in pain.

“Die!” said Lin Feng with a deep, demonic voice. Zong Ren Yu could barely move as his vitality was being drained.

“Oh no!” thought the other members from the Church of Desire.

“You’re already dead.” said Lin Feng in that same demonic voice.

“Wake up!” shouted the strong cultivators from the Church of Desire, moving towards Zong Ren Yu.

“No...” shouted Zong Ren Yu furiously. However, a pitch-black hand quickly grabbed his neck, stopping everybody in their tracks. Zong Ren Yu was considered a genius in the Church of Desire, but he paled in comparison to Mu Feng.

“Please, don’t kill me.” begged Zong Ren Yu. Why was such a strong demon cultivator attacking him?

“Your Excellency, please think thrice.” said the members of the

Church of Desire.

“I only think once when I want to kill people, let alone thrice!” said Lin Feng. Then, he condensed demonic fire energies in his other hand and Zong Ren Yu gave a horrible shriek.

“Die!” Lin Feng punched Zong Ren Yu’s head and made it explode into a thousand pieces. The remaining parts of his body turned to ashes.

Chapter 1372 Demonic Punches

The other members from the Church of Desire remained silent. A demon cultivator of the second Zun Qi layer had killed the genius from their group, in front of them, and looked so relaxed while doing it.

“It’s a real demon cultivator!” thought the members from the Church of Desire. Even though they were furious, they understood that demon cultivators were that way.

The girls from the Heavens of Desire’s Palace also looked at Lin Feng, puzzled. They didn’t understand why Lin Feng had killed Zong Ren Yu, they even though it was a bit unfair.

Lin Feng looked expressionless though. He had killed many people in the past, so this wasn’t a big deal. Especially seeing how Zong Ren Yu had plotted against him a few times before in Fortune City.

“You must be from Deva-Mara Palace, but I don’t know your name?” asked a cultivator of the sixth Zun Qi layer.

“I am not from the Deva-Mara Palace, I don’t belong to any group. If you want to avenge his death, just attack me right now.” said Lin Feng.

“Bastard!” shouted the cultivator of the sixth Zun Qi layer. “You kill Zon Ren Yu, so you should die!”

“Kill him!”

“Die!” they shouted, one after the other, furiously releasing Qi to oppress Lin Feng.

“Boom!” “Lin Feng took a step forwards and released more demonic Qi.

“Death curse!” said Lin Feng, glancing at the crowd. The weakest cultivators from the group immediately felt that something

strange was going on in their bodies, like their lives were being drained.

“Die!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. The sound-waves emitted by his voice bombarded a few people, knocking them over like dominoes. Lin Feng only had to shout one word and he could kill four Zun cultivators at once. One of them had broken through to the third Zun Qi layer even.

“I could sense death abstruse energies!” somebody said. Lin Feng had condensed cursing energies as well as death strength into that shout, there were even other types of energies which they didn’t couldn’t determine.

“He can kill people at the same level as him just by glancing at them. Since when are there such incredible cultivators in Ba Huang?”

“Who are you?” asked the crowd.

“He’s a black mage! I’ve seen him before while I was in Xue Yue. He hadn’t broken through to the Zun Qi layer back then, but he had fought Si Kong Xiao. They both used their vision skills and Si Kong Xiao still lost.” said someone.

At that moment, the members of the Church of Desire were all releasing an evil Qi, but Lin Feng started punching the air in their direction. He was using a demonic-king punch which had an explosive strength. Anyone at the fifth Zun Qi layer or below couldn’t block it.

“Kaboom!” another body exploded. In a short time, a dozen members from the Church of Desire died. The others didn’t want to fight anymore, so they began to get away.

Those demonic punches each contained three different types of abstruse energies, including: level five demon abstruse energies, level four desolate abstruse energies, and level three death abstruse energies.

“Just who are you?” asked the cultivator of the sixth Zun Qi. His heart was pounding. Lin Feng was unstoppable. With the strength of the second Zun Qi layer alone, he already possessed level five demonic abstruse energies, among many other types of abstruse energies.

“If you don’t want to die, just fuck off. Besides, the girls of the Heavens of Desire’s Palace are pure and holy celestial beings. If you pigs dare humiliate them with your disgusting words again, I’ll kill you all!” said Lin Feng aggressively. The members of the Church of Desire remained silent and left.

“Where’s Yi Ren?” asked Lin Feng.

“She hasn’t come back yet.” said a girl. She guessed that Lin Feng was a hero who was interested in Yi Ren Lei, otherwise, he wouldn’t have defended them.

“What’s your name? Do you know her well?” asked the girl in a weak and gentle voice. Her perfume wafted through the wind towards Lin Feng and she gave Mu Feng a particularly seductive glance.

“I’m Mu Feng. I obviously already know Yi Ren.” said Lin Feng. That girl wasn’t as skilled as Yi Ren Lei at seducing men.

“I see. If she comes back, we’ll tell her you were looking for her.” said the girl bowing before moving back. She could tell from Lin Feng’s indifferent expression that he wasn’t interested in her.

“Mu Feng, brother, no wonder you managed to make it to the eighth floor last time. Even though Zong Ren Yu wasn’t that strong, he was still a member of the Church of Desire and you killed him in an instant.” said Xiao Yu.

“A beast!” thought the crowd, speechless after they heard Xiao Yu. This time, the meeting of the emperors would be interesting.

“I just killed a few people, that was me being merciful.” said Lin Feng indifferently. He even let the others run away.

Lin Feng sat down cross-legged. The meeting of the emperors was only a dozen hours away. He knew that even more people would arrive from all the different groups of influence. Even Tiantai still had to show up.

“Boom boom boom!” in the distance, a group of people arrived riding dragons. They looked extraordinary and imposing on their dragons.

“Tian Long Divine Castle from western Ba Huang!” thought the crowd. They landed on one of the thirty-six peaks.

“There’s a thick celestial Qi coming from over there. They must be from the Celestial Land of Alchemists.” thought the crowd, pointing at a beautiful bird in the sky.

“It’s Qing Niao, the turquoise-colored bird from the Celestial Land of Alchemists!” thought the crowd.

“Xue Bi Yao has broken through to the second Zun Qi layer and looks even more beautiful than before!” thought the crowd.

Chapter 1373 Meng Qing and Yue Xin

Lin Feng turned around and saw Xue Bi Yao wearing a veil, her celestial Qi was a bit thicker than the last time he saw her.

The Celestial Land of Alchemists had done the same as Tian Long Divine Castle and the Heavens of Desire's Palace. They had sent people in advance and a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer to lead the group.

"Xiao Yu!" said a member from the Celestial Land of Alchemists. The Deva-Mara Palace was mysterious, but a short time ago, their disciples had started travelling. One of those disciples was Xiao Yu.

"The celestial girls from Heavens of Desire's Palace have already arrived and now the celestial girl has arrived too. I must be dreaming." said Xiao Yu, looking up and down Xue Bi Yao

"Even though I've heard of your beauty, but I've never seen you before. It's about time we see each other, so could I see your face?"

"You're joking." said Xue Bi Yao indifferently.

"Haha, I'm not joking. I'm an evil demon cultivator, but I still love beautiful girls." said Xiao Yu, walking towards Xue Bi Yao. The Celestial Land of Alchemists' members were surprised, the young men looked especially furious. They jumped in front of Xue Bi Yao and looked at Xiao Yu in a cold way.

"Demons are fearless and unruly. Mu Feng just killed people from the Church of Desire and now Xiao Yu is trying to force her veil off. In their eyes, only strength matters." thought the crowd.

"Piss off!" Xiao Yu continued walking ahead while releasing demonic Qi. The faces of the young men from the Celestial Land of Alchemists turned deathly pale.

"Try if you dare!" shouted a furious voice. Dazzling lights suddenly appeared.

“What a poor skill.” said Xiao Yu. He continued walking forwards, the ground was breaking under his feet. He raised his fists and demonic energies whistled. Then, the young men from the Celestial Land of Alchemists started running away. Without them blocking him, Xue Bi Yao quickly arrived in front of Xiao Yu.

Lin Feng turned around. Xiao Yu had been to the seventh floor of the Demon Shrine and had learnt some things there. He was at least as strong as the ten strongest young cultivators. Even Xue Bi Yao couldn't resist him.

“Brother, forget about it!” said Lin Feng. Xiao Yu suddenly stopped releasing demonic Qi and smiled at Xue Bi Yao, “Since Mu Feng asked, I won't push this further.”

Xue Bi Yao felt extremely oppressed and humiliated. She hadn't thought that her life would lay in that guy's hands. She looked at Lin Feng, especially at his pitch-black eyes. She felt like she recognized him, but at the same time she didn't know who that demon cultivator.

The remaining cultivators from the Celestial Land of Alchemists recalled their energies.

“Mu Feng, you don't want to see her face? Or have you already seen it?” said Xiao Yu, smiling devilishly at Lin Feng.

“Brother, I have tender and protective feelings for the fairer sex!” said Lin Feng, shaking his head indifferently. Then he closed his eyes again.

Xiao Yu looked at Lin Feng, but he didn't understand him. Who were his teachers? How come he was so outstanding? Besides, his relationship with women was different than most. He even knew Yi Ren Lei and had protected Xue Bi Yao.

Xiao Yu didn't think too much about it though. He too sat down cross-legged next to Lin Feng and cultivated. Gradually, more people arrived from Fire Mountain, the Sunset Pavilion, the

Celestial Thunder Temple, the Qi Feng Mountain and so on. Each of them choosing their own mountain to rest at.

Another group of people arrived from the distance. They had less people than the other groups, but two beautiful women attracted a lot of attention. They landed on the mountain where Tian Long Divine Castle's people resided.

A moon-light beam descended from the sky and tore into several of the strong cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle.

"Boom!" Tian Long Divine Castle's people immediately released bestial Qi in retaliation.

"Don't kill them, they're just two beautiful widows. Unfortunately, Lin Feng is dead, so he can't have fun with them anymore. Let's capture them alive!" shouted a cultivator. Everybody then burst into laughter.

Lin Feng opened his eyes and instantly released demonic energies, "Meng Qing, Yue Xin!" Lin Feng looked at them. They had just arrived, but were already attacking members from Tian Long Divine Castle.

"Yue Xin and Meng Qing are with Tiantai. They must know I'm not dead, but still, they're acting like they don't in front of Tian Long Divine Castle's people. They can't forgive Tian Long Divine Castle for what they've done to me." sighed Lin Feng.

"Mu Feng, do you also like those two beautiful women?" asked Xiao Yu.

"If I say I do, will you help me?" asked Lin Feng.

Xiao Yu smiled and said, "What do I need to do?"

"We'd only need to kill a few people!" said Lin Feng, standing up. Xiao Yu smiled wryly. Lin Feng was insane. He had just killed some people from the Church of Desire and now he wanted to kill people from Tian Long Divine Castle.

They both jumped towards Tian Long's people. Some people were surprised and then shook their heads and smiled wryly.

Meng Qing and Yue Xin had already killed a few people from Tian Long Divine Castle. Meng Qing had broken through to the second Zun Qi layer, so her attacks were even more incredible. Qiu Yue Xin had broken through to the third Zun Qi layer, so her mercilessness cultivation was more skilled. She could release merciless moon attacks which could kill cultivators of the fourth and fifth Zun Qi layer.

“Roar, roar!” the strong cultivators transformed into half-dragons and released bestial Qi.

“Bzzz...” two silhouettes quickly joined the fight. The strong cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle shouted furiously, “What are you two doing?”

“We came here to kill some people!” said Mu Feng, jumping forwards and releasing demonic Qi. Then he shouted, “Die!”

That person could only watch as Mu Feng attacked them by surprise. Explosions sounded and that person's head immediately exploded.

“Boom!” Xiao Yu also killed someone straight away. He laughed in an insane way and said, “Mu Feng, let's see who can kill the most. The one who kills the most will get the girls!”

“You're definitely going to lose!” said Mu Feng, smiling evilly. He didn't need to compete with Xiao Yu for the girls anyways. But, a little competition never hurt.

“Bastards!” shouted a cultivator of the fifth Zun Qi layer from Tian Long Divine Castle. He turned into a partial-dragon and threw himself at Mu Feng.

“Deadly Demon Punch!” shouted Lin Feng while punching the air in that cultivator's direction. Sonic booms sounded as it traversed the sky. That attack contained death Qi. Rumbling sounds spread

in the air as the dragon cultivator's punch exploded and the demon punch continued moving towards him. As it reached his head, he too exploded.

Chapter 1374 Fighting Against A Cultivator of the Top of the Zun Qi Layer

“How strong, but just who are they?” Tiantai’s people didn’t even have time to react before those two demonic cultivators started attacking them.

Qiu Yue Xin continued releasing ice-cold moon energies, freezing the Earth and sky.

However, when Meng Qing looked over at Mu Feng and smiled in a resplendent way. The she also continued killing people.

“Did she recognize me?” Mu Feng thought.

“Die!” Mu Feng continued releasing terrifying demonic punches. Someone in front of him exploded and his punch continued moving forwards. The cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle were furious that two low-level demon Zun cultivators were killing their people.

A short time later, more than ten people were already dead.

“You two, choose an opponent and kill them, one on one!” shouted the leader of the group to two cultivators of the sixth Zun Qi layer. He was a cultivator of the top of the Zun Qi layer himself.

“Roger!” one of them threw himself at Xiao Yu and the other one at Mu Feng.

“Die!” A gigantic fist was directed at Mu Feng.

Mu Feng raised his hand and punched the air in his direction.

“Earth rampart!” shouted that person. A myriad of fists flew about, kicking up dust. Mu Feng was quickly surrounded by ramparts attempting to bury him alive.

“Hmph!” Lin Feng punched the space around him, destroying the encroaching attack. Mu Feng then threw himself at the cultivator

of the sixth Zun Qi layer.

“Roar!” a dragon roared furiously. Bestial Qi flooded out as dragons threw themselves at Mu Feng.

“Die!” shouted Mu Feng. This time he released death-curse energies.

“Slash, slash, slash...” the dragon illusions were destroyed, one after the other. Lin Feng was surrounded by a layer of death-curse Qi. The cultivator of the sixth Zun Qi layer pulled a long face. Their attacks were explosive, easily capable of killing cultivators of the fifth Zun Qi layer in one strike, but Mu Feng easily destroyed his attack.

Mu Feng jumped forwards a few dozen meters and landed in front of him. The strong cultivator looked into Lin Feng’s eyes, but that was a mistake. Demonic intent began to take him over.

“Die!”

Death-curse energies surrounded his body, draining his vitality.

“Soul cursing, life drain!” said Mu Feng. His voice alone made the opponent’s soul shake. He was losing control.

“Roar!” The cultivator shouted furiously. He was a cultivator of the sixth Zun Qi layer, but surprisingly, a cultivator of the second Zun Qi layer was standing over him.

“Do you think that you will survive?” they finally came back to their senses, but a voice began to echo in his head. It was the voice of a demon, burning his consciousness, bit by bit.

“I don’t want to die!” shouted that cultivator. Bestial Qi rose to the skies, however, Mu Feng jumped and released demonic intent from his eyes. He also threw some demon punches.

“Roar!” the cultivator raised his dragon-like hands and punched the air in Mu Feng’s direction.

“Destroy!” said Mu Feng in a deep voice. His voice carried cursing

energies which also influenced the other cultivator. After their fists collided, the cultivator's dragon gauntlets exploded and death Qi penetrated into his flesh. Then, explosions sounded as his arm exploded.

"No..." shouted the cultivator. The demon punches continued moving towards his head, hitting him, and then exploding.

"Boom boom boom!" bestial Qi continued assaulting Mu Feng. The cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer immediately attacked Lin Feng. His punch was very fast, almost impossible to dodge.

"Roar, roar, roar..." dragons roared. Mu Feng suddenly felt paralyzed, like his soul was shaking. His cultivation level was too low, he could easily be injured by cultivators at that level. The cultivator of the top of the Zun Qi layer continued roaring, invoking Mu Feng's blood strength.

"Roar!" Demonic intent surrounded Mu Feng's body as he turned into a demon god.

"Kacha!" Mu Feng's fist met the dragon's fist in a viscous. Mu Feng felt some of his bones breaking, but he circulated his blood and unceasingly healed his arm.

"Die!" shouted Mu Feng, striking back. Someone who was attacking him by surprise ended up in front of him and Mu Feng's fist crashed into him. His body instantly exploded. Mu Feng seemed like he had become taller from a moment ago.

"In front of him, cultivators of the fourth Zun Qi layer are just insects. He can easily punch them and destroy them."

The cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer was fighting Lin Feng and the three others were fighting and crushing others from Tian Long Divine Castle, one after the other. Lin Feng just had to kill the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer and the entire group of people from Tian Long Divine Castle who arrived first would be completely destroyed.

“Since when did Tian Long Divine Castle offend the Deva-Mara Palace!” shouted the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer, staring at Mu Feng coldly.

Mu Feng groaned coldly and continued running towards him. Then, he jumped higher up in the air. The demonic-king illusion behind him which was surrounded by terrifying demonic intent.

“Death curse!” said Mu Feng. Death Qi emerged from his eyes and penetrated into the cultivator’s body.

“You must want to die!” shouted that cultivator like a madman. Then, his body began growing dragon scales all over.

“Die!” A gigantic dragon-like hand moved towards Mu Feng. Mu Feng punched the dragon hand with his demon punch, crushing the dragon claws. However, the enemy quickly arrived in front of him, joined his hands, and released strident dragon Qi. Mu Feng’s demon-king illusion started shaking under that pressure.

Even though he had the talent of a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer, facing a real cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer was still difficult.

“I’ll kill you!” said Mu Feng. His eyes were pitch-black and his demon king’s intent penetrated into the enemy’s eyes.

“Deadly Demon Punch!” shouted Lin Feng, punching the air in front of him with both of his fists. A terrifying strength emerged from the dragon hand’s to block the attack but..

“Immortal!” the face of the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer turned deathly pale. He had sensed a destructive strength, which entered his arms and started decaying them. That was immortal strength, preventing the destructive energies in his arms from being destroyed.

“Boom!” demonic intent was now flooding from Mu Feng. Me Feng jumped forwards and shouted furiously. Dragons roared as his dragon-like arms attacked again.

“Can you kill me!” shouted the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer.. He didn’t try to dodge Mu Feng’s attack. Instead, he used his two arms to block Lin Feng’s attack.

Chapter 1375 Lots of Concubines

Mu Feng was surprised to see the enemy going for a frontal collision.

“Die!” shouted the strong cultivator.

“Boom!” the arms of the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer of Tian Long Divine Castle reached Mu Feng. His claws were as sharp as blades and pierced through Lin Feng’s skin, but his skin was thick. The demon illusion shouted furiously and broke apart, but at the same time, Mu Feng’s fists also crashed onto that person’s body.

Mu Feng was propelled backwards, coughing out blood. His clothes were now soaked with blood.

“That demon boy is extremely strong, but still, he lost.” thought the crowd.

“No...” the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer gave a horrible shriek. He was groaning in pain before his body suddenly exploded. Then, it started raining blood, flesh and organs.

“He’s dead! The cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from Tian Long Divine Castle is dead! He was killed by a cultivator of the second Zun Qi layer!”

By that time, Xiao Yu and the two stunning women had already killed all the other cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle.

Mu Feng, the young man who had killed the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer didn’t even look excited. The Zun cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle weren’t pushovers, but Mu Feng had still destroyed them!

“Haha, I killed more people than you.” said Xiao Yu, smiling happily. While Mu Feng was killing the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer, Xiao Yu had killed many strong cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle.

“So what? Beautiful women still prefer me.” said Mu Feng. He walked towards Qiu Yue Xin, but she frowned and said, “Piss off!”

“You have such a bad temper!” said Mu Feng laughing.

“Cold moon!” shouted Qiu Yue Xin furiously.

“Boom!” Lin Feng punched her and destroyed her cold moon attack. Then, demonic Qi destroyed her mercilessness energies.

Meng Qing looked at him and smiled thinly. She didn’t try to block Mu Feng because she he was just having fun.

“Die!” shouted Yue Xin. This time, a terrifying sword moved towards Lin Feng.

“Destroy!” Lin Feng released demonic Qi and destroyed the energies around him.

Mu Feng was getting closer and closer to Mu Feng. Qiu Yue Xin’s face paled.

“You’re so beautiful so, why be merciless?” said Mu Feng, smiling and walking towards Qiu Yue Xin. He got near her, then he opened his arms, wanting to hug her.

“That demon cultivator is a pervert. No wonder he’s so nice to the girls from the Heavens of Desire’s Palace! He even asked about Yi Ren Lei and then defended Xue Bi Yao!” thought the crowd, speechless.

The crowd couldn’t help but think of Lin Feng who had died. Qiu Yue Xin was Lin Feng’s girlfriend, so if he had been there, how strong would he have become and how would he have faced this demon cultivator?

Tiantai’s people looked at him coldly and ran towards Mu Feng. Qiu Yue Xin still wanted to fight back, but Lin Feng shouted, “Stop!”

Qiu Yue Xin shook violently, then he put his arms around her. She turned deathly pale and mercilessness energies dashed to the

skies.

“Die!”

“You silly girl, you don’t listen very well!” said Mu Feng using telepathy. Qiu Yue Xin suddenly stopped, how could she forget that voice?

Mu Feng continued talking to Qiu Yue Xin using telepathy, “Don’t practice mercilessness cultivation anymore. Here is a book, take it and study it!”

Lin Feng gave a ring to Qiu Yue Xin, then he moved backwards and smiled, “Beautiful women smell so good. I love it when my clothes smell like them!”

Lin Feng then smiled at Meng Qing and left.

“Brother Mu Feng is amazing.” said Xiao Yu laughing loudly. Then, he followed Mu Feng. Tiantai’s people were still looking at him coldly. Even though he had killed people from Tian Long Divine Castle, he was too arrogant. But they didn’t know how Qiu Yue Xin felt though.

“Let’s go.” said Meng Qing to Qiu Yue Xin, grabbing her hand and smiling.

Qiu Yue Xin looked at Meng Qing’s hand, smiled and said to her using telepathy, “Meng Qing, sister, did you know it was him?”

“Yes, he has my Qi in his body!” said Meng Qing. She was relieved and happy that Lin Feng had come back. Lin Feng had become so strong, he could even kill cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer from Tian Long Divine Castle.

Many people sighed as the beautiful girls left. They even felt sad for Lin Feng who had died. He had such beautiful women who even after his death, stayed together all the time.

Tiantai’s people gradually left.

“Qi Feng Mountain, Feng Xuan is there. Another one of the four

most beautiful women in Ba Huang. Now, only Yi Ren Lei isn't here." thought the crowd.

How many people like Mu Feng were there though? Was there anyone of the second Zun Qi layer who could kill cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer?

.....

Later that evening, Mu Feng was inside a cave, sitting cross-legged, and thinking about the things he could improve, especially his abstruse energy fusions. If he understood them better, then he'd become even stronger before the meeting of the emperors.

He heard some subtle sounds, so he opened his eyes and saw two beautiful women. He couldn't help but smile gently. His demonic energies vanished without trace.

Those two extraordinarily beautiful women were Meng Qing and Yue Xin.

He took off his mask and smiled at them. Then he hugged them both.

Meng Qing and Qiu Yue Xin rested their heads on his shoulders.

"You've gotten naughtier!" said Meng Qing tapping Lin Feng's bottom.

"I'm happy to have such beautiful women in my arms." said Lin Feng, turning his head to Meng Qing. He then immediately kissed her lips.

"So sweet!" said Lin Feng smiling. Meng Qing's face turned red.

"I'll kiss you too!" Lin Feng. Qiu Yue Xin turned her head, but Lin Feng grabbed her neck and pulled her in for a passionate kiss. Then she shivered from head to foot. She felt so happy and strange at the same time. She never had sex with Lin Feng, unlike Meng Qing, so kissing was still the most intimate thing Lin Feng had ever done to her.

“How insolent!” said Meng Qing glancing at him. Her face turned red, but then she laughed. Ever since Lin Feng had had sex with Yi Ren, he had become even more interested in sex.

Chapter 1376 Gathering

“Meng Qing, how did you recognize me and how did you find me here?” asked Lin Feng.

“How could you forget that you have my holy celestial Qi in your body!” said Meng Qing shyly. Her face was completely red. Lin Feng had obtained Ling Long’s holy celestial Qi by making love with her.

“I see!” Lin Feng smiled and said, “Don’t you want to give me some more of Ling Long’s holy celestial Qi?”

Even though Lin Feng was laughing, Meng Qing turned scarlet red. She didn’t look like a cold woman anymore, she looked like a gentle and docile wife.

“What are you talking about?” asked Qiu Yue Xin. Lin Feng and Meng Qing glanced at each other and Lin Feng laughed while Meng Qing smiled and lowered her head.

“We were wondering when we could give you some of Ling Long’s holy celestial Qi so that we would never lose track of each other.” said Lin Feng smiling.

“How do you do it? And should we do it now?” asked Qiu Yue Xin. If she had been like Meng Qing, she would have recognized that Lin Feng was joking.

“Eh... now?” Lin Feng’s face became rigid. It wasn’t very convenient.

“Yue Xin, don’t listen to him.” said Meng Qing rolling her eyes. Then, she walked to Qiu Yue Xin and whispered something in her ears. Qiu Yue Xin’s face turned completely red as she looked at Lin Feng and said, “Try and dare!”

“Let’s try, let’s try!” said Lin Feng. Back then, Lin Feng always let Qiu Yue Xin win. But now things were different, she couldn’t resist.

“Seal!” shouted Lin Feng, just like the past. Qiu Yue Xin suddenly remembered some beautiful memories, but she was quickly interrupted by Lin Feng, whose hands were moving towards her head. Then he put his lips on her lips, and passionately made out with her.

Finally, Lin Feng opened his mouth, allowing Qiu Yue Xin to breathe again. She looked at Lin Feng angrily, even stomping on his foot.

“The conditions are not great, but I can still give it to you right here.” said Lin Feng, aggressively and fearlessly. Qiu Yue Xin didn’t dare look at him, she kept blushing and turning her head.

“Meng Qing, let’s leave him alone.” said Qiu Yue Xin to Meng Qing.

Meng Qing smiled in a gentle way and said to Lin Feng, “We’re off, otherwise some people could find out who you are. The Qi Clan and Tian Long Divine Castle will never let you off, so be careful!”

“Don’t worry, you be careful too. I also need someone to give birth to my baby!” said Lin Feng smiling. The girls couldn’t stand his remarks anymore, so they ran away.

Lin Feng turned back into a demon cultivator again, his smile disappearing, his eyes turning pitch-black. He looked aggressive and he was again surrounded by ice-cold demonic intent. Mu Feng’s Qi was different from Lin Feng’s, but only Meng Qing could recognize the similarities.

He sat down cross-legged and continued practicing cultivation. Demonic intent continued flowing throughout the cave. Lin Feng had two demon generals’ illusions and an insane demon behind him.

Studying immortal energies, even a little bit, made him a lot stronger. Time passed and the thirty-six mountains were finally filled to the brim with people.

The sun rose up in the east, calm and peacefully. The crowd knew that it was just the calmness before the storm though. A few hours later, the meeting of the emperors would start, an event which took place only every one-hundred years.

“All the emperors are going to arrive soon.” thought the crowd. Emperors rarely showed up, but at the meeting of the emperors, all them would gather together.

“Roar...” a loud roaring sound made the earth and sky shake from the distance. Terrifying dragons arrived and dragon Qi filled the sky.

The first people to arrive were those from Tian Long Divine Castle.

“Emperor Tian Long!” thought the crowd. He was the first emperor to arrive, but how would he react when he saw that all the members from Tian Long Divine Castle had been killed already?

As Tian Long Divine Castle’s people arrived, they didn’t see their friends who should have arrived before, so they couldn’t help but release bestial Qi.

“Kacha!” they had a dragon carriage which suddenly exploded. An aggressive-looking person appeared wearing a majestic sanguinary-looking dragon armor.

“Speak!” said Emperor Tian Long looking at the crowd in an aggressive way. People shook and some said, “We heard that strong cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle were killed by two girls and two demon cultivators.

“Argh!” Emperor Tian Long was furious. He immediately killed the person who talked. The crowd was furious, they didn’t say it loudly, but on the inside, they were insulting him. He actually considered everybody and everything beneath his notice.

“Let’s go!” said Emperor Tian Long. Those from Tian Long

Divine Castle who had died couldn't have him involving himself, otherwise, he would lose face.

Tian Long Divine Castle's people landed on a mountain, forcing the crowd away.

Soon, the members of the Celestial Land of Alchemists also landed on a mountain.

From the south, a hot Qi invaded a mountain as people from Fire Mountain arrived, and Emperor Yan landed.

After that, people from Qi Feng Mountain, the Sunset Pavilion, the Mountain of Flowers and Fruit, the Island of the Thunderbirds, and Mang Niu Mountain also all arrived.

"Caw!" a loud bird cawed. Golden lights filled the skies as a gigantic bird appeared from the distance. It was dozens of meters long, and when it opened its wings, it was hundreds of meters wide. That was Emperor Peng.

Then, from the celestial part of Ba Huang: Fairyland of the Nine Songs, Celestial Thunder Temple, the Heavens of Desire's Palace, and the Church of Desire's people arrived. The leader of the Fairyland of the Nine Songs was a woman who had nine tails and looked like a fox. The leader from the Heavens of Desire's Palace was also an astonishingly stunning woman.

The leader from the Celestial Thunder Temple was a golden Buddha who possessed a magnificent golden aura. The leader from the Church of Desire was an evil-looking young man.

Then, people from the sanguinary part of Ba Huang arrived: the Deva-Mara Palace and the Abyss of Sufferings. The leader of the Abyss of Sufferings was an assassin who looked illusory. The leader of the Deva-Mara Palace was a terrifying demon.

Then, the people from Tiantai arrived, but only Emperor Yu showed up.

After that, people from the central Ba Huang arrived. The Magic

World Heavenly Palace and the Xiao Yao Sect arrived together. The Wen Clan arrived alone. Finally, the Si Kong Clan arrived, leaving only the Qi Clan to arrive.

There were twenty influential imperial groups who all had an emperor as their leader.

The meeting of the emperors was finally going to start!

Chapter 1377 The meeting of the emperors

“The Qi Clan is in charge of the meeting of the emperors this year and yet, they still haven’t arrived yet. Concerning the emperor of the Celestial Palace of the Immortals, we don’t know if he’s still sick or if he died yet.” thought the crowd.

“The Celestial Palace of the Immortals!” in the distance, more people appeared. The Celestial Palace of the Immortals wasn’t far from the eastern part of Ba Huang, so they could easily fly over. The leader was a young man.

The old emperor hasn’t come, Jun Mo Xi had replaced the old man as the leader and brought many of the strong cultivators from the Celestial Palace of the Immortals with him.

“Eh? There’s a problem!” thought the crowd. They saw some people behind Jun Mo Xi, they were also from the Celestial Palace of the Immortals, but there seemed to be a problem as if there was a certain distance between them. It was as if internal tensions had started in the Celestial Palace of the Immortals and that some people didn’t want to follow Jun Mo Xi.

After all, he was very young and had only broken through to the fourth Zun Qi layer. Maybe in ten years or so, Jun Mo Xi would have reached the very top of the Zun Qi layer. Then he could have controlled those people, but the old emperor wouldn’t survive that long.

They also landed on a mountain, leaving only the Qi clan.

“Bzzz!” a terrifyingly hot energy came from the distance. The crowd turned around and saw flames in the east sky.

There was a gigantic bird bathing in flames. Behind that bird was a gigantic sun which was emitting scorching flames.

“That’s...” the crowd was stupefied. A supernatural bird, the golden crow with three feet?

“It’s not the golden crow with three feet, it’s a golden sun crow. That bird is related to the three-legged golden crow, but they’re both very strong.” said someone who had some advanced knowledge. It was also a golden crow, but it was even stronger than the three-legged golden crow.

“The Qi Clan arrived.” some people shivered. The Qi Clan was in charge of the meeting this time and they came leading with the golden sun crow.

The crow landed on a mountain and a silhouette jumped off it. That was Emperor Qi.

“Everybody has arrived.” said Emperor Qi.

“What about the emperor from the Celestial Palace of the Immortals?” asked Emperor Qi.

Jun Mo Xi raised his head and replied, “He’s not feeling well, so he couldn’t come. Please don’t blame him.”

“His health is more important!” replied Emperor Qi, smiling in a gentle way as if he really cared about the emperor of the Celestial Palace of the Immortals.

“Thank you very much, Emperor Qi!” replied Jun Mo Xi politely and smiling. He didn’t like him for he knew that if the emperor of the Celestial Palace of the Immortals died, the Qi Clan would be the first to raid him.

Emperor Qi slowly turned around and smiled at the crowd, “Brothers, the meeting of the emperors only takes place every one-hundred years. This time, how should we determine the rules?”

“Since you organized the meeting this era, you should choose the rules.” said Emperor Si Kong, smiling indifferently.

“Of course, don’t forget to be fair.” said Emperor Wen. Everybody knew that the Qi Clan and the Si Kong Clan had joined hands to fight the Wen Clan not that long ago.

“Of course, I’ll just tell you what I’m thinking. Then, if you agree, we can proceed. If you don’t, we can change the rules still.” said Emperor Qi smiling. All the emperors listened calmly.

“In this valley, there are already thirty battle stages laid out. We could organize battles and those who can win a hundred battles continuously will qualify for the next round. What do you think?” said Emperor Qi.

“What about the specifics?” asked Emperor Tian Long.

“Disciples can fight on twenty-two of the battle stages, one battle stage per influential imperial group. They can only fight people who challenge them. If they win a hundred battles, they are qualified, if they lose, they are eliminated and the one who wins can continue. If the one who challenges wins, they steal the challenger’s winning streak and then they can fight others who are issuing challenges. On the eight other battle stages, people who are confident or want to challenge others can use them. Of course, amongst them, we need three battle stages for cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer to battle.” explained Emperor Qi.

Amongst the thirty battle stages, each influential imperial group can have a battle stage. Those who are not from an influential imperial group could then decide to challenge anyone from those battle stages. After winning, they could continue challenging people or give up and go to some other battle stages. The goal was to win a hundred times in a row.

The advantage was that someone who fought against someone who had a ninety-nine win streak could steal their victory streak. Of course, those who weren’t strong enough would probably find it difficult to defeat someone who had a ninety-nine win streak.

Apart from the battle stages used by the influential imperial groups, there were also three battle stages on which only cultivators of the top of the Zun Qi layer could fight. Of course, those who were confident enough could also challenge cultivators

at the top of the Zun Qi layer. People who didn't belong to any influential imperial group could even use the five remaining battle stages.

“Those rules are fair because anyone can challenge disciples from influential imperial groups, however, for newly created groups such as Tiantai, it will be tougher. After all, they had fewer disciples than the other influential imperial groups, but they have some incredible disciples who will probably qualify.” thought the crowd.

Besides, those who would pass the first round would be real heroes.

“Mister Qi, what will be the prize for the winners be?” asked someone.

“The goal of the meeting of the emperors is never unveiled to outsiders. If you win, you'll know. That's just a tradition. Everybody has the opportunity to join in, without limits, but we won't tell you what the purpose is. Joining in or not is your decision.” said Emperor Qi in a calm and serene way.

“It must be an incredible treasure since they aren't talking about it. Otherwise, why would all the emperors gather together like this? There must be something great in the end.” thought the crowd. An event that occurred every hundred years, involving all the emperors from Ba Huang..

“Just a hint though, if you rank amongst the best, you will obtain an incredible prize. A prize you cannot even begin to imagine. You will discover things which very few people know about. However, you may face some danger after obtaining that knowledge.” said Emperor Qi.

“Since the emperors have brought all their best disciples, our goal is also to rank the best ones!”

Chapter 1378 Let The Massacre Begin!

“What do you think, brothers?” asked Emperor Qi to the other emperors. He was convinced that all the emperors would be satisfied and would find the rules fair. Even though he had some hidden intentions, he couldn’t take any risks sounding fishy.

“I agree, the rules are fair.” said Emperor Si Kong.

“I have no objections!”

“I agree!” said all the emperors nodding. Even Emperor Yu nodded. Even though those rules weren’t advantageous for Tiantai, whether he agreed or not wouldn’t change much.

Even though Emperor Qi had said that disciples from influential imperial groups could only be challenged. There could be disguised people from such groups, already hiding in the huge crowd.

Emperor Yu was convinced that if he could figure that out, then other people could as well.

“The rules have been determined!” thought the crowd. They were excited.

“Since everybody agreed, I’d like Emperor Niu Mo to give me a hand in preparing the battle stages.” said Emperor Qi.

“Alright!” said Emperor Niu Mo nodding. He jumped towards the central part of the valley. Then, he shouted, “Everybody, let’s start!”

Immediately after, a myriad of silhouettes started flickering about.

“Roar!” Emperor Niu Mo turned into a gigantic ox which fell from the sky. Cracks appeared in the valley, separating the different battle stages.

“Rise!” shouted Emperor Niu Mo. Rumbling sounds appeared as gigantic battle stages rose.

“Gravity Territory!” shouted Emperor Niu Mo, extremely loudly. Then, the battle stages seemed even more solid and stable than the mountains around them.

“Alright!” said Emperor Niu Mo nodding at Emperor Qi. He jumped back to his mountain, almost reducing it to pieces as he landed.

“Thank you!” said Emperor Qi to Emperor Niu Mo, nodding. He looked at the crowd and said, “Thirty battle stages and the three battle stages in the north are for cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer. The five battle stages in the south are for those who don’t belong to an influential imperial group. The twenty-two battle stages in the middle are for the influential imperial groups.”

Everybody nodded.

“Alright, and then, each influential imperial group can choose a disciple to represent them. I will send thirty people to guard the thirty battle stages and monitor them, making sure that nobody violates the rules.” said Emperor Qi. Thirty strong cultivators moved to different battle stages, remaining above them in the air. They were going to count the fighters’ victories and so on as to avoid chaotic situations.

After that, Emperor Qi wouldn’t need to do anything else, everything was well organized after all. There were hundreds of thousands of people, so it might take a while to play out.

“Boom!” At the top of the Qi Tian Peak, a silhouette jumped on the battle stage of the Qi Clan. It was the first challenger of the Qi Clan. He was wearing a robe and possessed extraordinary Qi. He had broken through to the sixth Zun Qi layer, one more step and he’d reach the top of the Zun Qi layer. It was going to be difficult for anyone to defeat him.

“Who wants to fight!” shouted an extremely loud voice. A great oriental greenfinch roc rose up in the air, acting as the first challenger on their side.

“Celestial Palace of the Immortals, Jun Mo Xi!” the crowd looked at the battle stage of the Celestial Palace of the Immortals.

The Qi Clan was the organizer of the event that year so they couldn't afford to lose. On the side of the Bestial Imperial Palace, they chose Mo Peng. They had failed too much recently, so Mo Peng had to win.

“I'm not going to those three battle stages.” thought some people. Many who didn't belong to an influential imperial group wanted to seize an opportunity and gain one-hundred victories. But the challengers on those three battle stages were too strong..

Not all the stages had strong cultivators. For example, the first challenger on the side of Tiantai was a cultivator of the fourth Zun Qi layer, of whom few had seen before. He was smiling thinly, he looked ordinary, and his clothes were extremely clean. He was probably a cultivator who had joined Tiantai during the second part of the recruitment process.

Immediately, someone jumped on Tiantai's battle stage, wanting to fight. It was a cultivator of the fifth Zun Qi layer who thought he'd win immediately. However, he lost. He couldn't stand a single punch even.

“Who's that person?” thought the crowd. The number “1” appeared on his battle stage, representing his number of victories.

“Emperor Yu and Emperor Shi's direct disciple, Mo Qing Tian. Who else did you think?” said someone.

At the same time, on the other thirty battle stages, many people had already started fighting.

Many emperors had their eyes closed, sitting cross-legged in the air as if they didn't care about the results. It had just started, so it was still too early to see anything interesting.

Somewhere amongst the crowd, Mu Feng was smiling coldly. He was very, very happy about the rules.

“Boom boom!”

On Tian Long Divine Castle’s battle stage, there was a cultivator of the fourth Zun Qi layer who looked particularly ferocious. At the meeting of the emperors, cultivators couldn’t use holy weapons, otherwise, influential imperial groups would have an overwhelming advantage.

There was another rule, that no one older than two hundred years old could participate. They had to be young, not because of strength, but because if they were older than two hundred years, they could have participated at the previous meeting of the emperors.

The cultivator on Tian Long Divine Castle’s battle stage was using a special spell to create a dragon-like armor.

“Wang Feng has broken through to the fourth Zun Qi layer, but he can easily defeat people of the fifth Zun Qi layer, even regular cultivators of the sixth Zun Qi layer are not his match. If people who don’t belong to an influential imperial group want to fight him, they at least need the strength at the top of the sixth Zun Qi layer. Even if he doesn’t win a hundred battles, he’ll probably win a few dozen.”

“Yes, at least thirty battles. Only then will the stronger cultivators show up.” said the strong cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle, smiling happily. However, a cultivator at the top of the second Zun Qi layer jumped on their stage.

“It’s a demon cultivator, he must want to die!”

“Our fellow disciple, win the first battle easily!”

They thought, laughing happily. Rumbling sounds quickly appeared, and suddenly, their smiles were wiped away.

Wang Feng, whom they had just been talking about in a positive way, was directly punched in the chest. Then, his head and organs exploded, immediately killing him!

Chapter 1379 Change the Referee!

Their mouths twitched. They looked funny because it seemed like they wanted to cry, but even worse. They hadn't even finished talking positively about their friends before he was already dead.

“Who's that?” asked one of them, but the others remained silent. That guy didn't even belong to an influential imperial group.

Even some people who didn't belong to an influential imperial group could be strong. They had said that Wang Feng could defeat ordinary cultivators of the sixth Zun Qi layer and then a cultivator of the second Zun Qi layer had immediately destroyed him.

“Don't underestimate anyone. At the meeting of the emperors, even some unknown people will rise. Some of them are so strong that you can't even imagine.” said Emperor Tian Long indifferently. His eyes remained closed.

“Thank you for your teachings, Teacher.” said those people bowing respectfully.

“Of course, he could also belong to another influential imperial group, but he is hiding his social status.” said Emperor Tian Long. The crowd nodded again.

Of course, the one who had just destroyed a member of Tian Long Divine Castle was Lin Feng.

Many people were stupefied around the battle stage, the first cultivator of Tian Long Divine Castle had been destroyed in one punch. How humiliating.

“You can choose to stay here and receive challengers.” said the Qi Clan's referee.

“No need.” said Lin Feng refusing. The strong cultivator from the Qi Clan nodded and a number appeared on Lin Feng's body: “1”. he had one victory.

Lin Feng jumped off the stage and his silhouette flickered. He went back into the crowd as if he had never been there.

A short time after, Lin Feng went to one of the thirty-six mountains and looked down at the valley. He wasn't in a rush right now, he could wait.

"Qing Tian is strong, so he should have no problem winning a hundred times." thought Lin Feng looking at Tiantai's battle stage. At that moment, Mo Qing Tian had already won eighteen battles. The number "18" was floating in front of his battle stage.

"Mo Xi should also have no problem winning a hundred times. That great roc, he's also stronger, especially now that his body has improved. He has already broken through to the fourth Zun Qi layer, and it seems like he received some kind of special treatment. His body seems to be made of pure gold now, I don't know what Emperor Peng did to him." thought Lin Feng.

"The strong cultivator of the sixth Zun Qi layer from the Qi Clan will have no problem winning a hundred times either." thought Lin Feng.

"The cultivator of the sixth Zun Qi layer from the Qi Clan already won thirty-two battles."

"If I attack, I can defeat him, but I'll replace him immediately and I will get his thirty something victories. It's not worth it." thought Lin Feng. He wanted to steal people's victories. He could probably win a hundred times, but he preferred waiting.

At that moment, the second challenger of Tian Long Divine Castle had already won four battles. Lin Feng glanced at him, but didn't attack. He didn't need to kill him himself, that cultivator would be eliminated sooner or later.

"Eh?" Lin Feng saw some sharp lights on the side of Tiantai. Mo Qing Tian was fighting someone who had broken through to the sixth Zun Qi layer. They could probably easily defeat cultivators of

the seventh Zun Qi layer even.

“How powerful, he must want to kill Qing Tian.” thought Lin Feng. That cultivator could win, but he seemingly wanted to kill people from Tiantai, not just stealing people’s victories.

“Empty space abstruse energy spell, it could be the Qi Clan.” whispered Lin Feng. He also thought that some people from influential imperial groups were hiding their social status like him.

“However, it seems like Qing Tian hid his real strength, so his opponent won’t manage to defeat him.” thought Lin Feng after a few seconds.

“No wonder he’s the emperors’ direct disciple, we’ll fight again!” said that person laughing loudly. He then moved away. That cultivator had no victory, but Mo Qing Tian had one more victory.

“Hmph!” Lin Feng looked at him coldly after he gave up. Another spy was in the crowd, just like Lin Feng.

Time passed slowly. The cultivator of the sixth Zun Qi layer from the Qi Clan was the first one to reach a hundred victories. The members of the Qi Clan were delighted and smiled brightly.

“Bzzz!” At the top of the peak, the second strong cultivator from the Qi Clan descended from the sky. He was also quite strong, he had broken through to the fifth Zun Qi layer.

At the moment Mu Feng descended from the mountain and jumped forwards, landing on the Qi Clan’s stage.

“Eh?” The crowd was surprised. His Qi was terrifying even though his cultivation level was low.

“It’s him!” some people had seen him fight against Tian Long’s first cultivator.

The strong cultivator from the Qi Clan landed on the battle stage too and frowned. He looked at Lin Feng in a cold way.

“Die!” shouted the strong cultivator from the Qi Clan as he threw

himself at Lin Feng. They both released empty space abstruse energies at the same time.

“Destroy!” said Lin Feng. He released death Qi which distorted the space around them. The strong cultivator from the Qi Clan was quickly surrounded by a black, demonic Qi which pierced through his body. After that, the demonic Qi continued rolling about.

“How strong!” thought the crowd. The strong cultivator lowered his head and looked at his chest. Death Qi was flowing throughout his body and was turning him darker.

“You...” said that cultivator pointing at Lin Feng. He wanted to say something, but then he collapsed.

His predecessor had won a hundred battles, but he had been killed by someone he didn’t even know.

“Give me my win!” said Lin Feng. That person was a member from the Qi Clan. The referee looked at Lin Feng in a cold way but still, the number “2” appeared on Lin Feng. He was so strong, but he had only won twice?

“You are a member of the Qi Clan. Considering your reaction after my victory, I suggest someone changes that referee!” said Lin Feng. Now that he had killed a member of the Qi Clan, he was furthering humiliating them.

“Change the referee!” said Emperor Qi. “You’ve disgraced us, so piss off!”

“Roger, Emperor Qi!” said the referee.

Chapter 1380 Cheating

Lin Feng raised his head to look at the Qi Tian Peak with his pitch-black eyes. Back then, when Lin Feng had been banished, the Qi Clan had taken great efforts, even greater than Tian Long. Initially, it was a battle between Tian Long Divine Castle and Tiantai, but the Qi Clan got involved at the end.

“I, Emperor Qi, can guarantee that such a thing won’t happen again. The referees have to remain neutral, so I’ll kill any referees who violate that rule.” said Emperor Qi calmly, impressing everybody else.

“You’re very wise, Mister.” said Lin Feng.

Lin Feng then moved away and continued looking for other battles. He looked like a predator stalking his prey.

“If I only attack people from Tian Long Divine Castle and the Qi Clan, I will draw people’s attention. Besides, the Qi Clan and Tian Long Divine Castle already noticed me since I already killed two of their better competitors.” thought Lin Feng. He then looked at the stage of the Church of Desire and smiled coldly. That was a good idea.

Lin Feng didn’t attack immediately though. He waited for them to change the fighter first. Then, he joined in and killed a cultivator from the Church of Desire in one strike again.

“That guy is an expert at killing, but he doesn’t have that many victories.” some people were starting to notice Lin Feng.

Quickly enough, Lin Feng obtained a fourth victory against a cultivator from the Sunset Pavilion.

“Alright, that cultivator is extremely strong and he has a strong personality, but apart from that, there’s no need to follow him closely.” thought some people, after they saw him kill a cultivator from the Abyss of Sufferings.

After sometime, another cultivator obtained his hundredth victory: Jun Mo Xi from the Celestial Palace of the Immortals. Then Mo Qing Tian from Tiantai, and then some other people. Time passed slowly and on the twenty-two battle stages of the influential imperial groups, more and more people appeared, apart from Tian Long Divine Castle.

At the same time, some people found out something strange was going on. Some extremely strong people were in the crowd, but weren't trying to get one-hundred victories. They were just trying to find some prey and kill them. There were more than just Lin Feng, but he hadn't fought for a while, so most people had already forgotten about him.

On the peak where the members from Tian Long Divine Castle were, Emperor Tian Long slowly opened his eyes and said coldly, "We still don't have a cultivator who's achieved a hundred victories!"

The members from Tian Long felt awkward as someone said, "Teacher, next round, I'll make Long Yao fight. He will have no problem achieving a hundred victories."

"Alright, I'm waiting then." said Emperor Tian Long, before he closed his eyes again. That cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer went to find Long Yao and called him over. The next their people lost, Long Yao went to the stage. Dragons roared as dragon Qi dashed to the skies.

"Teacher, Long Yao has broken through to the fifth Zun Qi layer and his dual abstruse energies are at the top of the sixth level. He also possess incredible dragon techniques which can even defeat cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer. He'll definitely get a hundred victories." said that cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer to Emperor Tian Long. He was already eight hundred years old, so he couldn't participate, but he was afraid of Emperor Tian Long's temper.

Emperor Tian Long's eyes were still closed and he didn't say anything.

At that moment, the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from Tian Long Divine Castle gazed into the distance and saw a person walking towards their battle stage. It was a demon cultivator.

"Kill him!" said the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer to Long Yao using telepathy. Long Yao nodded and ran towards Lin Feng.

"Roar!" dragons roared as Long Yao's body created its own a dragon armor. Then, he released his level six abstruse energies and punched the air in Lin Feng's direction.

Lin Feng continued running forwards, raising his fist, and condensing demon, death and desolate abstruse energies in one.

Their fists collided and Lin Feng sensed his whole arm shake. Long Yao had broken through to the top of the fifth Zun Qi layer and his abstruse energies were level six. Lin Feng couldn't underestimate him.

"Can you compete with me?" asked Long Yao coldly. He then raised his other arm and threw a punch at Lin Feng.

Lin Feng remained silent and released more demonic Qi. Then, he punched the air in Long Yao's direction again with his other fist. Their fists collided again and energies exploded in every direction. Lin Feng's eyes became darker, filled with demonic intent.

"Death curse. Now, you're going to die." death Qi was floating around them, while Lin Feng released vitality energy in his arms to heal them.

"You've been cursed, you only have three seconds to live." said Lin Feng, his voice resonating in the enemy's brain.

"No... no, I won't..." whispered that person. Then he roared

furiously and at the same time, Lin Feng raised his demonic fist and punched the air in the direction of Long Yao's head. Explosions sounded as his skull crackled and exploded. He had broken through to the fifth Zun Qi layer and could defeat cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer, but the difference was still obvious.

“Long Yao is dead?” the members from Tian Long Divine Castle were shaking. They were furious that Lin Feng had killed another strong cultivator of theirs.

“How dare he act that arrogant? He was so weak.” said Lin Feng. Tian Long Divine Castle's people were furious. Why did he offend them? Why had he fought against Long Yao? Damn demon cultivator!

Lin Feng was expressionless. After killing Long Yao, he left the stage and moved towards the Qi Clan's battle stage, but he didn't get on it. Someone was already fighting against a member of the Qi Clan. He was surprised to see a cultivator who was the partner of the one he had fought from Tiantai. He was a cultivator of the fifth Zun Qi layer who already had ninety-seven victories and the cultivator from Qi Clan had four. It meant that no matter who the winner was, one of them would be qualified.

Lin Feng was astonished by the end results. The one who had fought against the member from the Qi Clan lost and gave all his victories to the guy from the Qi Clan. With his strength, he shouldn't have lost, which meant he had purposefully offered his victories.

“They're cheating.” thought some people. That cultivator of the fifth Zun Qi layer was a victory hunter from the Qi Clan.

“Is it because of me?” thought Lin Feng. Had he given away his victories because he was afraid Lin Feng would get on the stage. After all, he was kind of a spy too.

Chapter 1381 Humiliation

“He attacked people from Tiantai, so he’s probably from the Qi Clan!” thought Lin Feng. He had been observing the battles on the different battle stages for some time already. He had noticed many people who probably belonged to influential imperial groups who were hiding.

“Since it’s that way. I’ll do the same.” thought Lin Feng. His silhouette flickered and he landed on the battle stage of the Qi Clan.

“Your Excellency, I saw you before, and now you came back on the stage. It seems like you wanted to offer your victory points.” said Lin Feng.

Everybody knew that there were such people, but they weren’t going to say it. Now, Lin Feng said it openly, a humiliation for the Qi Clan.

“A victory is a victory, a defeat is a defeat, why do you talk about offering victory points? Besides, there is no rule which indicates that you can’t get back on a battle stage even if you lose. Even if I had a hundred victories or a hundred defeats, so what? As long as I don’t die, I can get victories and defeats.” replied that person.

“I don’t mind offering other people points then. I didn’t know we could do that.” said Lin Feng while smiling thinly. Everybody heard Lin Feng say that.

“That’s your problem, but it seems like you’re on the wrong battle stage now. Do you want to receive open challenges as well now?” asked that cultivator.

“I’m not on the wrong stage, because from now on, no matter which fighter from the Qi Clan stands on this stage, I’ll eliminate them directly and offer their victory points to other people.” said Lin Feng mockingly.

“What a bastard. Are you trying to provoke the Qi Clan?” said that cultivator coldly. He was trying to warn the Qi Clan that they needed a strong cultivator to kill Lin Feng.

Behind the golden sun crow, Qi Qian Ren jumped off the carriage and said, “I’ll kill him.”

“We don’t need you to go. Let Qi Hai go.” said a strong cultivator. Lin Feng recognized that cultivator, Qi Qian Xing was Qi Qian Ren’s brother.

“If Qi Hai goes, he’ll die.” said Qi Qian Ren calmly. Qi Qian Xing frowned and said, “Why do you say that?”

“I’ve seen him before on the seventh floor of the shrine.” said Qi Qian Ren.

Since Qi Qian Ren had come back from the shrines, he knew what it meant when someone made it to the seventh floor. They were strong enough to kill cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer. If Qi Hai went and fought against that guy, he would die without a doubt.

Emperor Qi opened his eyes after he heard Qi Qian Ren. Only incredibly strong cultivators could make it to the seventh floor of the shrines, but that cultivator of the second Zun Qi layer had been there.

“I’ll go and kill him.” said Qi Tian Xu.

“Since he’s been to the seventh floor of a shrine, you’ll die too.” said Qi Qian Xing. Qi Tian Xu looked upset, even his fellow disciples were talking to him in a disdainful way now.

In the continent, there were many incredible geniuses, some of them were grand talents who matured slowly, while many of them also fell. Qi Tian Xu belonged to the second type of people. He had received a lot from his clan and because of his arrogance and lack of determination, he kept falling. Even though Qi Tian Xu could be considered a genius when facing ordinary cultivators, while facing

really strong cultivators, he wasn't that strong. Back in the days, he used to be one of the ten strongest young cultivators along with Hou Qing Lin and was able to defeat ordinary cultivators of the eighth Zun Qi layer.

"Father, we should investigate that guy." whispered Qi Qian Xing to Emperor Qi. If people from other influential imperial groups had heard him, they'd be surprised. Only their elders knew that Qi Qian Xing was Emperor Qi's biological son.

Of course, Emperor Qi didn't have only one child, he had many sons. There was a huge difference between the ages of all his sons. For example, Qi Tian Xu was Emperor Qi's oldest son, then he had Qi Qian Xing later, and Qi Qian Ren was Emperor Qi's youngest son.

"We'll see. First, let a cultivator of the sixth Zun Qi layer kill him. If we hurt him badly enough, he'll be forced to leave." said Emperor Qi calmly.

"Alright!" Qi Qian Xing nodded. He went behind the sun carriage and after a few minutes, Qi Qian Xing came back with a cultivator of the sixth Zun Qi layer who quickly landed on the stage.

Lin Feng raised his head and looked at the cultivator.

"Boom!" Lin Feng jumped forwards and rose up in the air. He looked terrifying as he shouted, "Die!"

Death-curse energies filled the stage and that cultivator's skin suddenly became grey, as if he were losing his vitality.

"Die!" Lin Feng then attacked with a Deadly Demon Punch.

"Kacha!" the stage shook as demonic energies dashed to the skies. Their two fists collided and crackling sounds came from the stage.

"Die, die, die..." shouted Lin Feng. He suddenly released more demon-curse energies and continuously assaulted his opponent's head.

The face of the cultivator from the Qi Clan changed drastically. His face became deathly pale as he tried to avoid Lin Feng's attacks, but Lin Feng used another Deadly Demon Punch. An explosion sounded as that cultivator's body was blown to pieces.

After that, immortal Qi pierced through his corpse and made the leftover body parts explode as well.

The crowd shivered.

The cultivator from the Qi Clan who had cheated was still there and staring at Lin Feng.

Lin Feng had obtained one more victory. However, this time, Lin Feng didn't leave.

"Do you want to stay on this stage and accept open challenges?" asked the referee. Even though he was furious on the inside, he looked calm and serene on the outside. If he didn't appear neutral, Emperor Qi would slaughter him.

"Surprisingly, he doesn't piss off!" thought the members from the Qi Clan, standing up on the Qi Tian Peak.

"I'll go and kill him!" said Qi Qian Ren. Even if Lin Feng had been to the seventh floor of a shrine, he still wanted to kill him.

"Wait, wait!" said Qi Qian Xing shaking his hand. "First, let's listen to what he has to say."

Lin Feng looked at the referee, smiled coldly and shook his head, "I don't want to receive open challenges, I'm just waiting for the next one who will receive open challenges. No matter which member it is from the Qi Clan, I'll fight him and kill him. I'm remaining here because I don't want anyone to challenge them before me." explained Lin Feng.

"How insane, that guy is both arrogant and insane. He doesn't respect the Qi Clan at all." thought many people.

"I'm coming." said the one who had cheated. But then he saw Lin

Feng was looking at him mockingly.

“I said no matter which member of the Qi Clan and now you’re so upset that you said you’d come. Doesn’t that mean you’re a member of the Qi Clan?” explained Lin Feng.

“Haha, the Qi Clan cheated even though they organized this event.” thought the crowd. Many people started laughing mockingly.

“The Qi Clan determined the rules and organized the event, but they had planned out how to cheat. How ridiculous!” said some people mockingly.

Chapter 1382 Insane Demon – Lin Feng!

“We must kill that person, no matter who he is.” said Qi Qian Ren, standing at the top of Qi Tian Peak.

“Keep calm.” said Emperor Qi indifferently. He looked over at Qi Qian Ren and said, “Qian Ren, cultivators must remain calm and control themselves. Even if you’re furious, you can’t show it. If you want to kill him, fine, just don’t show it. However, demon cultivators are strong, especially this one. He killed a cultivator of the sixth Zun Qi layer in one strike. He also knows five different types of abstruse energies: demon, death, curse, soundwave and immortal abstruse energies. He understands them quite well. Do you understand what I’m saying?”

“Five types of abstruse energies!” Qi Qian Xing, Qi Qian Ren and the others were astonished. Demon abstruse energy was normal, but the four others were extremely rare, especially death, immortal and cursing abstruse energies. Few people knew those individually, but Lin Feng knew all of them.

And, Lin Feng hadn’t shown all the abstruse energies he knew.

Emperor Qi was telling them that Lin Feng wasn’t only strong, he was extremely talented. Besides, he was probably hiding much more. Therefore, he hoped his son wouldn’t take useless risks.

“Father, what should we do then?” asked Qi Qian Xing. Qi Qian Ren couldn’t necessarily defeat Lin Feng, so the others couldn’t either.

“Just gamble and slowly give him one-hundred victories.” said Emperor Qi calmly. Qi Qian Xing’s heart sank. Lin Feng only had eight victories, so how many people did the Qi Clan need to sacrifice to give him a hundred victories?

Emperor Qi’s goal was to prevent Qi Qian Ren from taking any risks.

“Alright.” said Qi Qian Xing nodding. Then, he looked for other people to go and fight Lin Feng. He was looking for people the Qi Clan didn’t necessarily care about, people who weren’t related to them by blood.

Lin Feng was still standing on the stage and the one who had cheated remained silent. Then, he disappeared into the crowd.

“The Qi Clan doesn’t have anymore fighters?” asked Lin Feng.

“I’ll fight you.” said a voice coming from the top of Qi Tian Peak. It was a cultivator of the third Zun Qi layer. Everybody was surprised, could a cultivator of the third Zun Qi layer fight against Lin Feng? Besides, his Qi was different, he actually looked very ordinary.

“Die!” Lin Feng rose up in the air and punched that cultivator, killing him instantly.

Lin Feng was surprised too, but he quickly understood what the Qi Clan was doing. Emperor Qi looked calm and serene too, as if what he was doing wasn’t humiliating.

People descended from the sky, one after the other. Lin Feng killed each and every one of them with a single punch each time. His number of victories kept increasing.

“That demon cultivator is oppressing the Qi Clan, and nobody strong is willing to fight him.” thought the crowd. They thought even more highly of Lin Feng. The Qi Clan had many geniuses, so if they had a cultivator who could defeat Lin Feng, they would have already sent him on stage, but since the Qi Clan decided to sacrifice people, it meant that they had nobody as strong as Lin Feng.

“Forty victories, the Qi Clan already lost more than thirty people.” thought the crowd.

If Emperor Qi had known someone would do that, he would have changed the rules before. For example, he would have said that it wasn’t possible to fight on the same stage all the time.

“Eh?” This time, his punch didn’t kill his opponent out right.

In a flash, a terrifying energy surrounded Lin Feng, surprising him.

“Slash...” a dazzling sword light descended from the sky. It was so bright that he couldn’t do anything besides squint above. He had the feeling that the sword was going to pierce through his head.

“An assassin!” thought Lin Feng.

“Argh!” Lin Feng shouted furiously and condensed demonic Qi. A gigantic demon king appeared and rose up in the air with his fist raised.

“Kacha!” the sword lights broke apart and the cultivator died.

“Come back!” Lin Feng’s insane demon then disappeared.

That was a... demon king?

And how come the demon cultivator on the stage had almost died to that assassin?

“That assassin attacked me in the same way as the assassins from the assassin union do. Are there assassins from the union inside the Qi Clan?” thought Lin Feng.

Did they collaborate?

Lin Feng didn’t know anything at this point, he could only guess.

“The Qi Clan!” Lin Feng raised his head and looked at the members from the Qi Clan at the top of Qi Tian Peak. He realized that everything was more complex than he had previously thought. For example, the shrines of Jiu You, and the visitors inside Ba Huang.

“Next one!” said Emperor Qi calmly. Someone else descended from the sky. As before, Lin Feng defeated him in one punch, racking over fifty victories.

“Since the Qi Clan likes to play, I’ll have the honor of keeping them company until the end.” said Lin Feng. He rose up in the air and left for Si Kong Clan’s battle stage.

“Die!” Lin Feng aggressively punched the air in the direction of the cultivator from the Si Kong Clan who was standing on the stage. That cultivator had four victories already, but Lin Feng still killed him in a flash and jumped onto another battle stage. The crowd was astonished because that demon cultivator was killing people, one after the other, without stopping. They didn’t understand that Lin Feng was choosing his prey though methodically.

After that, he killed some people from the Church of Desire, then from the Sunset Pavilion. Then he jumped on the battle stage of Tian Long Divine Castle.

At that moment, the strong cultivator from Tian Long Divine Castle already had twenty-five victories. He had the strength of the top of the fifth Zun Qi layer, so he was considerably strong. However, once he saw Lin Feng, his mouth twitched and he looked scared.

“Die!” said Lin Feng. Demonic intent rolled in waves as he threw himself at the opponent. Demon Qi and bestial Qi collided, and after a short time, the strong cultivator from Tian Long Divine Castle was lying on the ground with a large hole in his chest.

“What are you doing!” shouted a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer furiously. He had been paying attention to Lin Feng, so now he was furious. Lin Feng had humiliated the Qi Clan for a while and now he was attacking people from the Church of Desire, the Si Kong Clan and now from Tian Long. He had just killed a cultivator who had the potential to win one-hundred times.

“He doesn’t want to let any cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle reach a hundred victories.” thought the crowd. Tian Long Divine Castle and the Qi Clan’s people were furious, they couldn’t

stand it anymore.

Chapter 1383 Meng Qing vs. The Dragon Prince

A cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from Tian Long whispered to Emperor Tian Long, “Teacher, send the ninth prince to kill him.”

Emperor Tian Long opened his eyes after he heard that. Only high-officials from Tian Long Divine Castle knew about the ninth prince of Tian Long Divine Castle. Those who were part of a group called the Nine Heroes could be considered great-children or adopted sons. Those nine heroes had an incredible social status within the hierarchy of Tian Long Divine Castle and they had all broken through to the Zun Qi layer a long time ago already. The ninth prince had already reached the top of the fourth Zun Qi layer.

The other five princes had all broken through to the fifth Zun Qi layer and above. The nine princes were Tian Long Divine Castle’s trump cards.

“No need to resort to such aggressive methods immediately. They must remain discreet and continue acting as spies in the crowd. They can’t go accepting open challenges just yet. This is only the first round and I want all of them to move on to the next round.” explained Emperor Tian Long. That cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer nodded.

Of course, all those influential imperial groups had trump cards similar to Tian Long Divine Castle.

“Also, send Little Seven to Tiantai’s battle stage so that he can kill Xue Ling Long.” said Emperor Tian Long in a low voice. That cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer nodded.

Lin Feng didn’t know what they were saying. After he killed the cultivator from Tian Long Divine Castle, he glanced around and

his silhouette flickered away. He surprisingly landed on the battle stage of the Heavens of Desire's Palace. Was he going to harass beautiful women now?

The girl on the stage had already talked to Lin Feng before. At that moment, her veil was torn apart and her beautiful face was now visible. She was surprised to see Lin Feng. She smiled and said, "If you want to fight against me, I can only surrender."

"How could I fight against such beauty? If I attack, you'll definitely win." said Lin Feng, smiling and gazing into the distance. He could see a beautiful woman in the distance: Yi Ren Lei.

"Alright, if that's the case, I'm going to attack now." said that girl smiling resplendently. An illusion appeared and Lin Feng appeared inside it. A beautiful woman slowly walked towards him, lifting up her skirt, showing her thighs.

"Prince, please make love to me." said that girl in a seductive way. Lin Feng just had to nod and she'd take off her skirt and become his sex slave.

"You're such a beautiful woman, you'll find a good boyfriend in the future." said Lin Feng smiling thinly. That girl smiled thinly and suddenly a fist moved towards him. It hit him and he was propelled away.

"Eh..." people who had been paying attention to Lin Feng were astonished. He had just given his victory points to that girl. What a bastard. He had killed people from the Qi Clan, Tian Long Divine Castle, the Church of Desire and now he was helping the beautiful girls from the Heavens of Desire's Palace. That demon was a pervert!

"Thank you, Master." said the beautiful girl, smiling and bowing before Lin Feng. However, she also looked a little angry because Lin Feng hadn't made love to her in the illusion.

“I’m happy if you’re qualified.” said Lin Feng. People were now convinced that he was a pervert, killing men to give his points to women.

“Bastard!” shouted a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from Tian Long Divine Castle. He was furious. He wanted nothing more than to kill Lin Feng.

The members from the Qi Clan were furious too. What a bastard! He had blamed members from the Qi Clan for offering points and now he was doing the same. If they could do it, he could do it too.

“What a pervert!” Yi Ren Lei looked at him angrily. Surprisingly, he was giving his points to her fellow disciples and making them fall in love with him.

“Yi Ren Lei, did you...” said the incredibly beautiful empress smiling.

“Teacher!” said Yi Ren Lei blushing. The empress laughed and said, “Not bad, but isn’t he a bit too aggressive?”

Lin Feng continued killing people from the Qi Clan, a few dozen even. Then he killed some other cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle who had the potential to get one-hundred victories. They he continued killing people from the Church of Desire and the Si Kong Clan.

“Teacher, he must be insane!” said Yi Ren Lei smiling thinly.

The empress nodded and smiled.

Lin Feng continued stealing victory points and then went back to that beautiful girl and offered her his points again. Finally, she was qualified for the next round.

The cultivators from the Si Kong Clan and the Qi Clan obtained a few victory points from challengers, but very quickly, Lin Feng came back and took them from them.

“He’s getting his revenge because we stole the demon flute from

him!” thought Si Kong Xiao.

Lin Feng raised his head as if he had sensed that Si Kong Xiao was looking at him. Then their eyes met for a moment. They were very far from each other, but with their strength, they knew that the other one had been to a shrine.

A day passed and even more people obtained a hundred victories. But as before, one influential imperial group still didn't have any cultivator who had obtained a hundred victories: Tian Long Divine Castle.

It was all because of Lin Feng. At that moment, Lin Feng was sitting cross-legged. It was as if he could go and kill someone at anytime.

At that moment, Lin Feng had eighty victory points, but he didn't hurry to give them to someone because he was now paying attention to the battle stage of Tiantai. Meng Qing was on their stage now.

She looked beautiful and was killing people, one after the other with her ice-cold energies. Her empty space illusion had become an incredible asset.

Lin Feng bit his lips. He felt jealous from everyone else watching her. He wanted to hug her and prevent people from looking at her.

At that moment, someone jumped onto Tiantai's battle stage. He was a cultivator at the top of the fifth Zun Qi layer. His Qi wasn't incredible, but he looked dangerous.

Lin Feng didn't know if that cultivator could defeat Meng Qing or not.

They started fighting, snowflakes floating around them. That person punched the air in Meng Qing's direction. It was a seemingly ordinary attack, but just before it reached Meng Qing, it turned into a terrifying dragon illusion which opened its mouth and bared its fangs.

“Boom!” Lin Feng’s heart felt like it was going to explode. Lin Feng jumped, suddenly surrounded by demonic Qi. However, the crowd was watching Meng Qing and that cultivator fight, so they didn’t pay any attention to Lin Feng.

Even though Meng Qing had broken through to the second Zun Qi layer and was quite strong, it seemed like she had hidden her real strength up to that point. At that moment, snowflakes turned into sharp blades and moved towards that cultivator. Then, snow petals emerged from her hands, and she used her So Close Yet So Far spell so that the dragon couldn’t get to her.

“What a terrifying holy celestial Qi.” thought the crowd.

“With such a strength, she could easily defeat cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer!”

Chapter 1384 Sly Methods

“Meng Qing’s cultivation is different.” thought Lin Feng, glancing at the blade-sharp snowflakes. Lin Feng remembered that Meng Qing had memories which only presented to her once she hit higher levels of cultivation.

Meng Qing and her opponent were both astonishingly strong. Even the battle stage Emperor Niu Mo had made was shaking violently.

“Tian Long Divine Castle, very good!” thought Lin Feng. He rose up in the air and his demonic energies rolled in waves in the air. Now some people were noticing him.

“I hate people who attack beautiful women.”

Mu Feng’s voice rolled in waves. Little Seven looked at Mu Feng in an ice-cold way and a dragon launched towards him.

“Hmph!” Mu Feng groaned coldly and demonic lights emerged from his eyes, instantly destroying the dragon.

“What do you think? I bet I can kill you easily!” said the seventh prince from Tian Long in a cold way, while still fighting Meng Qing.

“Is that so? If you agree to it, we can fight now. If we each decide to, nobody can prevent us from fighting.” said Mu Feng.

Little Seven didn’t say anything as Meng Qing continued releasing holy celestial Qi. Her energies were even more terrifying than before.

Tiantai was also amazed. They hadn’t thought Meng Qing could be that strong. She was stronger than the emperors’ direct disciples even.

“Argh...” Little Seven shouted furiously as a gigantic, sanguinary red dragon appeared. Red lights illuminated the white snow, but

holy celestial lights surrounded the dragon. The space around them kept exploding, and those who were watching too close were suffocating.

“That cultivator must be a member from Tian Long Divine Castle. It’s the first time he has shown himself and he now he wants to kill Lin Feng’s wife: Meng Qing.” thought the crowd around the battle stage. Finally, the destructive energies disappeared and Meng Qing’s mouth was bleeding. But the strong cultivator from Tian Long Divine Castle wasn’t in any better shape, his dragon scales were broken and he was covered in blood.

Little Seven raised his head and glanced at Meng Qing. Then, he shouted furiously and left. He couldn’t kill Meng Qing, so he quickly left.

Mu Feng glanced at him in a cold way and jumped towards Tiantai’s battle stage.

“Bzzz!” someone rose up in the air at the same time and his Qi was terrifying. He had broken through to the sixth Zun Qi layer.

Mu Feng moved like the wind and shouted coldly, “Stop!”

His voice emitted a soundwave which contained death Qi and cursing energies. That person turned around and saw Mu Feng’s demonic intent heading towards him. So he said, “Piss off!”

“Piss off, piss off, piss off!” that voice echoed. That person moved far away from Mu Feng in the blink of an eye. With that Mu Feng jumped onto Tiantai’s battle stage first.

“Empty space agility technique!” Mu Feng recognized the Empty Space agility technique as that guy left. Only the Qi Clan knew that agility technique.

Mu Feng smiled and said, “Tian Long Divine Castle and the Qi Clan already joined hands, I see. I hate people who fight against such beautiful women. I think I’ll exterminate all the cultivators from the Qi Clan and Tian Long Divine Castle, preventing any of

them from reaching a hundred victories.”

Prevent strong cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle and the Qi Clan from reaching a hundred victories? He wanted to prevent any more of their cultivators from qualifying for the next round?

Mu Feng smiled at Meng Qing and said, “It is an honor for me to be on the same battle stage as such an incredibly beautiful woman. I wish we could get more intimate, I am even willing to give you my victory points.”

“Eh... He’s a real pervert!” thought the crowd, speechless. He had offered points to the beautiful women from Heavens of Desire’s Palace and now there was a beautiful woman on Tiantai’s battle stage, so he wanted to offer his points to her as well.

“What a bastard! He’s flirting with Meng Qing!” thought some people from Tiantai. Lin Feng was dead, so even though Meng Qing used to be his wife, she probably wouldn’t remain single for the rest of her life. In that regard, many people wanted to start a relationship with her, especially those from Tiantai since Meng Qing had spent so much time with them.

Mu Chen smiled and said, “What a guy!”

Meng Qing glanced at Mu Feng humorously. Still, she tried to release ice-cold energies at him.

“Boom!” Meng Qing punched Mu Feng, but he didn’t dodge it. Instead, he opened his arms and hugged her. This caused many people to grind their teeth, especially those people from Tiantai.

Vitality energies emerged from Mu Feng’s body and circulated through Meng Qing’s body. Mu Feng smiled and said in a gentle way, “Take care, celestial girl!”

Then, he left the battle stage. Thanks to his victory points, Meng Qing was now qualified.

After Mu Feng left, he went straight towards the Qi Clan’s battle stage and immediately destroyed the strong cultivator who was on

it.

After killing that person, he went to Tian Long Divine Castle's battle stage.

"He's furious because the seventh dragon prince attacked Meng Qing. That demon cultivator really is a pervert." thought the strong cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle. Mu Feng was in-line next to fight in the battle stage, but he could sense some sharp energies surrounding his body.

"He loves women so he offers women his victory points. If he goes to our stage again, make someone offer him ninety-nine points, then we'll see how he can prevent our fighters from moving on to the next round." said Emperor Tian Long, without opening his eyes. His voice was ice-cold though.

"Teacher, you're so smart!" said the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer. He immediately disappeared from there with a few people.

After Mu Feng killed the cultivator from Tian Long Divine Castle's battle stage, cultivators took more and more time to back on the stage. They began to pretend that they needed more time to send their people. Besides, each time they sent people, they sent the weakest ones, so people understood what Tian Long Divine Castle was doing. They were doing the same thing as the Qi Clan, they were giving Mu Feng points.

At some point, Mu Feng was surprised because Tian Long Divine Castle had sent a girl to the stage!

Mu Feng was speechless. He wasn't the only one, everybody was.

"Hahaha, Tian Long Divine Castle is so funny! How ridiculous!" Mu Feng burst into laughter and said to the referee, "Take my victory points!"

Tian Long Divine Castle's people turned red with fury, their cheeks were burning.

“During the second round, send the nine princes to kill him! We’ll see what he does then!” said Emperor Tian Long.

Mu Feng jumped off the stage. Very quickly, that girl was thrown off the stage by a challenger who took her victory points. After that, Mu Feng wanted to go back to their battle stage, but Mu Feng saw a cultivator with ninety-nine victory points arrive to their stage. He lost, giving his ninety-nine victory points to the cultivator from Tian Long Divine Castle, instantly allowing them to qualify for the next round.

“The meeting of the emperors is fun, but it’s not related to strength or cultivation, it’s just a huge theme park! The Qi Clan and Tian Long Divine Castle are so funny! They are weak, but they still find ways to get qualified. However, even if they qualify, they’ll soon die anyways!” said Mu Feng as he stopped paying attention to them. He couldn’t kill their most outstanding cultivators since they didn’t send them to the stage, but at least, he had made them lose some face!

Chapter 1385 An Imperial Dialogue

“Bastard!” shouted someone from the top of Qi Tian Peak.

There were many grey areas with the rules and the Qi Clan had made it that way on purpose. They benefited from those grey areas and so did Tian Long Divine Castle. Mu Feng benefited from them too, but not as obviously as them. However, why were the Qi Clan and Tian Long Divine Castle not acting as discreet? Mu Feng wouldn't have been so obvious if they hadn't started it first.

Die, die, die!

“During the second round, I must kill him!” said Qi Qian Ren furiously.

At that moment, Emperor Qi opened his eyes and looked directly at Mu Feng, surprising him. He raised his head and looked back at the emperor.

“Emperor Qi!” Mu Feng's eyes were filled with aggressive demonic intent. It seemed that even the emperor didn't scare him.

The Qi Clan had repeatedly attacked Tiantai and had banished him, they had also tried to kill his friends and family. Mu Feng only had one thing on his mind: to kill them!

“You're right, I made a mistake. The rules weren't perfect, so let's change them now. If someone loses a battle, they will be eliminated and can't continue participating at the meeting of the emperors. That way, these problems won't keep happening. What do the other emperors think?” asked Emperor Qi. Even though he was furious, he looked calm and serene.

“That guy surprisingly made the emperor change the rules!” thought the crowd.

“I agree!”

“I agree too!” said the emperors from Tian Long Divine Castle

and of the Si Kong Clan immediately.

“I agree as well!” said the emperor from the Church of Desire. They were all staring at Mu Feng. They wanted to see what he would do if he couldn’t offer victory points to other people. How many people could Mu Feng kill without losing? If Mu Feng made it to their battle stage, they’d have their cultivators surrender.

All the emperors agreed. Even if some of them didn’t, they had no choice but to agree.

“Are you satisfied now?” asked Emperor Qi to Mu Feng.

“I don’t care. You guys were the only ones who took advantage of the grey areas of the rules. I was just playing along with you.” said Mu Feng in a cold way.

“He’s not scared of offending Emperor Qi?” thought the crowd. If he managed to become a cultivation emperor someday, he’d kill them too!

“So you understood.” said Emperor Qi smiling indifferently. What he meant was that Mu Feng had understood how emperors played with the rules, and surprisingly, he had recklessly done the same.

“Of course, I understood!” said Mu Feng smiling. Then he jumped and landed next to the Qi Clan’s battle stage.

“Are you trying to threaten me?” if someone threatened Mu Feng, he usually killed them. Even if he couldn’t offer victory points anymore, he could still kill a hundred people, he wanted to see how many victims the Qi Clan would give him.

Emperor Qi slowly closed his eyes and whispered to Qi Qian Xing, who was behind him, “Make him tired first and then use the power of the empire.”

“Roger!” said Qi Qian Xing nodding. His father was furious and wanted Mu Feng to die.

Mu Feng was waiting next for the battle stage. After a short while, someone descended from the sky. That cultivator had broken through to the fifth Zun Qi layer and had white eyes. He looked like a corpse and his Qi was ice-cold.

“Eh?” Mu Feng frowned. What a strange person, but he didn’t care. He jumped onto the battle stage.

The battle began and the cultivator threw himself at Mu Feng, like an animated body might throw itself at someone. Mu Feng punched him and his body exploded.

After that cultivator died, a second, a third, a fourth cultivator and so on came onto the stage. Quickly, Mu Feng had ten victories.

However, Mu Feng frowned because those people didn’t look like members of the Qi Clan. They had no blood and they were seemingly lifeless. They didn’t even look scared before dying.

“Zombies!” After Mu Feng killed the eleventh cultivator, he left the battle stage because he didn’t want to waste his time fighting against dead people. The Qi Clan really was shameless.

The members of the Qi Clan were surprised when they saw him leave. They wanted to offer him a hundred victories, but he didn’t seem to want to take them.

After Mu Feng left, he went to kill a cultivator from Tian Long Divine Castle and then glanced around, watching the battles.

“Tian Long Divine Castle and the Qi Clan were well prepared. I need to become stronger and when the right time comes, I’ll kill their geniuses.” thought Lin Feng. He needed more time to become stronger before the end of the first round. Many strong cultivators had appeared during the first round, so the second round wouldn’t be easy.

Mu Feng went to the battle stages where cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer were fighting. There were already many people around those battle stages. People who weren’t cultivators at the

top of the Zun Qi layer could also participate, but it was risky.

Mu Feng stood a bit away from the battle stages because he didn't want to get too close. Most of the crowd was the same because those battles were dangerous.

"A majority of cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer who are younger than two hundred years have broken through to the seventh Zun Qi layer. There are very few people of the ninth Zun Qi layer, and they primarily belong to influential imperial groups." thought Lin Feng.

Mu Feng got closer to the three battle stages and sat down cross-legged. He released his spirit and his eyes became pitch-black. He could now clearly and distinctly see each movement made on the three stages.

Time passed by in the valley. There were still many people, but less than before. Many had already died and those still alive were fighting. There were many people, and even after three days of battles, there were still many battles left. Only around Tiantai's battle stage were there less people.

"Not many people from Tiantai battled, but each time a fighter showed up, they were incredibly strong. Emperor Yu didn't even let Qiu Yue Xin battle, but I wonder if she will battle later. Emperor Yu seems to hope that each fighter they send will get qualified."

During those three days, Tiantai sent more than thirty fighters and all of them qualified. Even though some assassins attacked them and made their battles difficult, they always ended up winning. Tiantai had few people, but in the end, they had the highest winning ratio.

Chapter 1386 Insane Battle

There was nobody left on Tiantai's battle stage after the fifth day. All their members were back on a peak, sitting cross-legged. There were thirty-eight people who all had a golden number carved on their body: "100". It meant that thirty-eight people from Tiantai were qualified to move on to the next level and thirty of them had been eliminated.

There were two reasons. First, those who had waited until the end were weak, they had planned to practice and see if they'd have the opportunity to win a hundred times near the end of the event. After the rules changed, they could no longer participate unlimitedly. The second reason involved assassins who continuously attacked them.

People were still fighting on some of the other battle stages. Apart from Tiantai, cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer should also stop fighting soon. There were only few cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer and because they were so strong, people were more vigilant. Besides, their battles lasted longer than other battles.

"My teacher said it, that every Zun cultivator must walk their own path. They have to possess a pure heart and change the way they perceive and see life. The closer you are to becoming a cultivation emperor, the more you understand your path, your life and the consequences of your previous actions in life." thought Lin Feng, still sitting down cross-legged.

During the past few days, he had been observing battles while not participating. He wanted to become stronger, so he decided to watch the battles between the cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer most of the time.

Mu Feng had sensed their energies, he had observed their moves. He also understood their state of mind for they were usually

calmer than ordinary people. It seemed like they controlled themselves better than most.

“I am now practicing demon cultivation, is that a path though?” thought Lin Feng. He had doubts. His demonic intent flowed throughout his body as he stood up and walked towards the battle stage where cultivators the top of the Zun Qi layer fought.

If he had a path to choose, it'd definitely be the path of a fighter!

“Eh?” a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer, who had just defeated a cultivator, suddenly sensed Mu Feng's oppressive energies in the distance. He turned around and looked at Mu Feng. Even though they were separated by ten thousand meters, he could still sense Mu Feng's powerful energies. It was almost as powerful as his own Qi.

The cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer in the surroundings also sensed Mu Feng's energies. A cultivator at the top of the second Zun Qi layer could oppress a cultivator of the top of the Zun Qi layer?

“Let's fight!” shouted a voice.

“Fight, fight, fight...” those words resonated in the atmosphere.

“Let's fight!” shouted that cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer before he jumped forwards.

Mu Feng landed on the stage was suddenly surrounded by terrifying energies. The strength from the Earth and sky surrounded him. The space around them became sad, desolate, and gloomy. Energies were apocalyptically rolling in waves. Terrifying waves of energies moved towards that cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer.

“Boom boom!” their energies collided, making it look like a battle between titans.

“Kacha!” after that, the two cultivators collided for the first time and a few hundred-meter explosion appeared in the air.

Mu Feng was propelled backwards, but he felt more determined than ever. His demonic energies were still dashing to the skies. Then the force from the Earth and sky fused together with his demonic intent before he jumped again.

“Kacha!”

This time, Mu Feng had the impression his bones were going to break. He was propelled backwards again, but as before, he felt even more determined. Each successive attack became even more terrifying.

“Fight!” shouted Mu Feng again. Then, he then threw himself at the cultivator again. Blood splashed and his face became deathly pale, his organs felt like they were going to explode. However, he continued releasing demonic energies and making them fuse together with the force from the Earth and sky.

However, Mu Feng threw himself at the cultivator again. Each time they collided, the people around them shook their heads. Mu Feng was insane, was he masochist?

“He’s borrowing the force of the Earth and sky and transforming it!” realized some people.

Even the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer, who Mu Feng was fighting, thought he was insane. He was injured and he kept healing himself with vitality strength. He looked insane, but at the same time, he admired Mu Feng. Unfortunately, he had to defeat him or else he wouldn’t be qualified.

“Die!” He said.

“Die!” shouted Mu Feng as well. Mu Feng seemed to become one with the Earth and sky at that moment. His fist collided with his opponent again, this time, he had condensed even more demonic energy inside.

“Boom!” Mu Feng wasn’t propelled backwards this time, instead, he was steadily standing on the stage. His eyes became even darker

as he stared back at his opponent.

“Die, die, die!” shouted Mu Feng furiously. He continuously released death energies from his fist and he punched his opponent over and over again. Both of them disappeared from the crowd’s field of vision as the Qi surrounded them.

“My Deadly Demon Punch seems even more perfect when I fuse it together with the force of the Earth and sky. It seems to be three times more powerful.” thought Lin Feng. He had many thoughts at the same time. He was analyzing the battle in real-time to see how he could become stronger. If he could break through to the third Zun Qi layer, that’d be for the best.

The cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer was doing the same thing as Mu Feng, he was analyzing his own moves and Mu Feng’s. He wanted to understand why he couldn’t defeat him.

“I’ll try to absorb the insane demon strength and make it fuse together with my blood and soul.” thought Lin Feng. A demon king silhouette then appeared, empowering his Qi even more.

Mu Feng’s blood was boiling and flames had appeared in his eyes.

“He’ll break through to the third Zun Qi layer if this continues!” thought the crowd after they sensed Mu Feng’s Qi!

Chapter 1387 A Stepping Stone

“What an insane guy!” thought that cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer who was fighting Mu Feng. He had to interrupt Mu Feng’s progress, otherwise, he might lose.

“I don’t want to hurt you, so just go away!” said that cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer loudly. He was trying to influence Mu Feng’s determination.

Mu Feng smiled coldly and looked at him with his pitch-black eyes, “You’re afraid!”

“Ridiculous, why would I be afraid? I’ll have to kill you now!” shouted that cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer. He also released more energies and punched the air in Mu Feng’s direction.

“You’ve already began to lose hope!” said Mu Feng, sounding demonic. His voice echoed in his opponent’s brain, his eyes became even darker and contained even more demonic intent.

At the same time, Mu Feng used his Deadly Demon Punch again. He also made immortal abstruse energy fuse together with it, plus the force of the Earth and sky. Mu Feng’s punch looked like a furious demon.

“Die, die, die!” that word resonated. Explosions sounded and this time, the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer was propelled away. His arm was hanging loosely, his face turned deathly pale, his eyes were bloodshot.

“Immortal energy!” that cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer was astonished. He wanted to heal his arm, but the immortal abstruse energy had seemingly paralyzed it.

“Die!” that word resonated in his brain again. Mu Feng landed in front of him again, looking like a real demon.

“Die!” shouted the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer as well. He used his left arm to attack this time. A golden disc

appeared in the air to block Mu Feng's attack.

"Kacha, kaboom!" the golden disc broke, almost breaking his arm, but Mu Feng raised his hand and punched the air in the direction of the cultivator's head.

"He's insane!" shouted the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer. He moved back, but Mu Feng's demon fist, infused with immortal energy, continued moving towards him.

"Bzzz!" his silhouette flickered and Mu Feng's fist passed in front of him. Blood splashed and the punch continued flying off into the distance, crashing into a mountain far away.

A tunnel inside the mountain was created from Mu Feng's punch.

"Boom!" there were people from the Qi Feng Mountain on that mountain. They gazed into the distance and surprised to see the combatants.

"Sister, that guy is so strong. He has only broken through to the second Zun Qi layer, but he's fighting a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer!" said Feng Ling to Feng Xuan.

"He's really strong, indeed. Between low-level Zun cultivators he seems to be the strongest at this meeting of the emperors. Even amongst medium-level Zun cultivators, only a few can compete with him." replied Feng Xuan nodding. That young man reminded her of Lin Feng, had he really died banished by a cultivator at the very top of the Zun Qi layer from the Qi Clan?

"Banished, crushed!" Feng Xuan sighed. Lin Feng had only broken through to the ninth Tian Qi layer, so there was no way he could have survived the broken empty space.

Just now, Mu Feng had defeated the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer. He still wanted to fight, he was fixedly staring at Mu Feng from a crater in the ground. He had lost to a cultivator at the top of the second Zun Qi layer.

Mu Feng raised his head and closed his eyes, then demon Qi

dashed to the skies.

“I’m at the very, very top of the second Zun Qi layer. I need to do something more.” thought Lin Feng, reopening his eyes.

Mu Feng now had more than fifty victories.

“Bzzz!” Mu Feng disappeared from the battle stage and landed on Tian Long Divine Castle’s battle stage. He appeared extremely aggressive as he punched the cultivator there and made him explode.

“How weak!” Had he become stronger since a day or two ago, or had he been hiding his strength before?

Mu Feng then landed on Si Kong Clan’s battle stage and punched someone. Their head exploded as well. Then, the battle stage of the Qi Clan, same thing, one punch, one explosion.

“How weak!” Mu Feng returned to the mountains to practice cultivation. The Qi Clan and Tian Long Divine Castle really were too weak for him. He could punch most of their people and kill them instantly. Mu Feng couldn’t go to the other battle stages with the cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer because one of them had a cultivator of the ninth Zun Qi layer and there was a cultivator of the eighth Zun Qi layer with sixty victories. Besides, if he defeated the cultivator of the eighth Zun Qi layer, he’d have more than a hundred victories and wouldn’t be able to continue killing people.

Mu Feng closed his eyes and meditated.

Two more days passed and the first round was soon going to end soon.

Of course, some people who hadn’t accepted open challenges had also dazzled. Nine people who seemed to be from Tian Long Divine Castle had surprised people with their seemingly real dragon bodies. The weakest one had the strength at the top of the Zun Qi layer, the strongest one had broken through to the eighth Zun Qi

layer. Even though they were discreet, they still attracted people's attention, especially the emperors' attention.

Finally, all the battles were gradually finishing, soon putting the first round to an end.

Qi Yun Fei had broken through to the third Zun Qi layer and was an incredible warrior who could defeat people at the top of the sixth Zun Qi layer. He already had forty-two victories, so not many people could defeat him.

"Qi Yun Fei is quite strong, he's even stronger than Tian Xu and Tian Sheng. If he had come back earlier, Tian Sheng wouldn't have been considered for one of the ten strongest young cultivators of Ba Huang." said Qi Qian Xing, laughing. Qi Tian Xu pulled a long face. He had one-hundred victories, he had qualified himself for the next round, but Qi Qian Ren and the others were still talking about him in a negative way.

"Boom!" on Tian Long Divine Castle's battle stage, someone was assaulted and a corpse landed hit the ground.

"It's him, Yun Fei..." Qi Qian Xing said upset. He had disappeared for a while and now he was back, Yun Fei was in danger!

Qi Yun Fei saw Mu Feng, but didn't run away. He stayed on the battle stage and released his own oppressive energies. A cultivator of the second Zun Qi layer couldn't defeat him.

"Yun Fei, back, get off the battle stage!" shouted Qi Qian Xing. Qi Yun Fei was surprised, he didn't understand why Qi Qian Xing was telling him that.

Rumbling sounds spread in the air and Qi Qian Xing's face turned deathly pale. He didn't have any time to react as Mu Feng punched Qi Yun Fei, killing him on the spot.

Mu Feng raised his head and looked at Qi Qian Xing with his demonic eyes.

Mu Feng then pointed his finger at the members of the Qi Clan.

“Die!” shouted Qi Qian Xing furiously. Mu Feng had killed the geniuses of their clan and now he was provoking him. If it wasn’t the meeting of the emperors, he would have killed him long ago.

Chapter 1388 You're Welcome to Join Us!

Besides, before killing Qi Yun Fei, that demon cultivator had killed a member from Tian Long Divine Castle first. If he had done this the other way around, by killing Qi Yun Fei first, he would have qualified for the next round instantly.

“Give me my victories!” said Mu Feng to the referee. The referee nodded. Even though he was furious and wanted to kill Mu Feng, he had to remain neutral.

But Mu Feng already had more than a hundred victories, so he couldn't continue killing people. They would definitely try to kill him during the second round.

“Thank you!” said Mu Feng. He left after killing Qi Yun Fei. He hadn't managed to break through to the third Zun Qi layer, but he was still at the top of the second Zun Qi layer.

Leveling up was a mysterious thing. Sometimes, cultivators had to practice cultivation, sometimes they had to win fights, sometimes, they had to experience potentially fatal situations. Breaking through to the next cultivation layer was something incredible and enigmatic, without rules.

“It seems like I'll have to wait until the second round.” thought Lin Feng. He sat down cross-legged and closed his eyes. He was going to wait for the second round to begin. He wasn't impatient to know what the prize of the meeting of the emperors would be, he was still happy that he had qualified for the second round. He would know what the prize of the meeting of the emperors was, sooner or later.

No matter what mysteries there were behind the meeting of the emperors, Mu Feng's only goal was to become stronger and to work his way up to killing emperors.

Emperor Qi and Emperor Tian Long had to die, and he wanted to

kill them himself.

Finally, on the ninth day, the last battle finally finished.

At the top of Qi Tian Peak, Emperor Qi stood up and said, “The first round of the meeting of the emperors is over. Everybody gather around the valley.”

The crowd nodded and silhouettes flickered. People rose up in the air and went back to the top of their mountains.

People were shocked to see all the bodies from above. So many people had died, and they were all strong cultivators.

“A single general’s reputation is made from ten thousand bodies!” thought Lin Feng shivering.

“All those who have qualified, stand in the air above the valley so that I can see how many people there are.” said Emperor Qi. Silhouettes flickered and those who were qualified appeared in the air. Mu Feng was among them.

“Amongst the crowd must be forty-fifty people, which belong to influential imperial groups. Including those who weren’t hiding, and the those who were at the top of the Zun Qi Layer, there must have been more than 1,600 people.” thought the crowd.

“There are too many people. Divide into groups according to the group you belong to. Those who don’t belong to any influential imperial group, don’t move!” said Emperor Qi. All those who were qualified and belonged to a body of influence jumped onto their initial battle stages. Those who had the most qualified people were Tiantai, who had also finished before everyone else. The Qi Clan and Tian Long Divine Castle had the least people, with only about thirty people.

“Alright, now, those who don’t belong to any influential imperial group, join an influential imperial group for the time being.” said Emperor Qi. Many silhouettes flickered. As people landed on stages, the crowd was guessing that many of them secretly

belonged to that group.

Surprisingly, initially, Tiantai had the most qualified people, but now they had even fewer people than the Qi Clan and Tian Long Divine Castle.

“Hmph!” Mu Feng groaned coldly and glanced at the Qi Clan and Tian Long Divine Castle. They had cheated more than anyone else. Luckily, he had killed many of their people.

Some people really didn’t belong to any groups of influence and they were still standing in the sky. Some of them were incredible geniuses though.

“Brother Mu Feng, the Deva-Mara Palace welcomes you!” said Xiao Yu to Mu Feng.

The Deva-Mara Palace had a demon emperor. They knew that such an incredible genius could quickly become an emperor. If he joined the Deva-Mara Palace for the meeting, maybe he would stay with them after.

“Prince Mu Feng, wouldn’t you be happy to be surrounded by beautiful girls? The Heavens of Desire’s Palace would love to welcome you.” said the beautiful girl from the Heavens of Desire’s Palace. She was still trying to seduce Mu Feng.

The incredibly beautiful empress of the Heavens of Desire’s Palace smiled at Mu Feng in a meaningful way. He glanced at Yi Ren Lei, did the empress know about him?

“Hmph!” Qiu Yue Xin groaned coldly. She had also qualified and was standing on Tiantai’s battle stage. She had broken through to the third Zun Qi layer and was already quite strong.

“Eh...” Mu Feng didn’t know what to do. He glanced at Qiu Yue Xin and smiled wryly. She was jealous!

The others saw that Qiu Yue Xin looked angry, but that made sense because he had tried to flirt with her too. What a perverted demon!

The crowd was angry too. Mu Feng was a pervert, but he was strong. He considered everybody and everything beneath his notice, but girls still adored him.

“I like cold girls!” said Mu Feng. Then, he smiled at Xiao Yu and the beautiful girls from the Heavens of Desire’s Palace and said, “Brother Xiao, girls, thank you for your invitation!”

Then, he jumped onto Tiantai’s battle stage.

“He’s a pervert, but this time it won’t be easy for him. Qiu Yue Xin was in love with Lin Feng and now she’s become a merciless killer, he surely can’t replace Lin Feng.” thought the crowd.

“Being able to see you again is my honor.” said Mu Feng, smiling at Qiu Yue Xin. Qiu Yue Xin bit her lips, holding herself back from hurting Mu Feng because he was acting even more insolent.

“Really happy to see you again, girls!” said Mu Feng, smiling at Meng Qing and Qiu Yue Xin together. Meng Qing rolled her eyes, but remained silent. They also played along with Lin Feng’s game, making everybody believe he was a perverted demon cultivator.

Mu Chen smiled in a meaningful way and Emperor Yu nodded at Mu Feng.

Everybody was speechless after Emperor Yu nodded at Mu Feng.

Then, the different influential imperial groups recruited the remaining people. Apart from Mu Feng, there were many other geniuses.

Chapter 1389 Destroy Tiantai First!

At the top of the Qi Tian Peak, Emperor Qi glanced at the crowd and said, “Now, I’m going to tell you the rules of the second round. There are twenty-two battle stages and this time, we won’t separate cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the others. This time, each of the twenty-two groups will choose one cultivator, then those twenty-two cultivators will fight each other. People who are kicked out of the battle stage or who die will be eliminated. The fight will continue until eleven cultivators are left, then, the battle must stop!”

Emperor Qi wasn’t done talking though.

“Also, cultivators won’t know who they will fight. Once the referee announces the beginning of a battle, each group must send a cultivator immediately, without wasting a second or hesitating. Otherwise, they’ll have to choose one person to eliminate!” continued Emperor Qi. Luck played a big role in that round.

All the groups could only send one person at a time. Therefore, strength was the most important thing, strength and luck.

“Of course, some groups will have no more cultivators to send after a while. When that happens, they’ll just watch. Those who still have cultivators will send them and as before, battles will continue until half of them have been eliminated. And as before, it’s forbidden to use holy weapons. What do the emperors think of these rules?” asked Emperor Qi.

“I agree.” said the emperor from the Si Kong Clan immediately. Everybody knew that they were allied, so the crowd was wondering, during each round, if their cultivators would join hands?

“I agree as well.” said Emperor Tian Long. The Qi Clan and Tian Long Divine Castle were also allies.

The Wen Clan was worried, along with Tiantai concerning the Qi Clan and Tian Long Divine Castle.

“I agree!”

“So do I!” the beast emperors from the brutal part of Ba Huang also agreed.

“I agree.” said Emperor Peng. The other beasts had agreed because they wanted to fight against the cultivators from Bestial Imperial Palace.

“I agree as well.” said the beautiful empress from the Heavens of Desire’s Palace. In group battles, they usually held the advantage. They could seduce many men at the same time, and besides, they had never offended anyone there.

“I agree as well.” said the empress from the Fairyland of the Nine Songs.

Very quickly, all the emperors agreed.

“Alright, since it’s that way. Everybody go back to your mountains and get ready to send people. Meanwhile, Emperor Niu Mo, please prepare the battle stages again.” said Emperor Qi. Then, Emperor Niu Mo prepared the central battle stage while everybody went back to their respective groups. This time, he made a battle stage which was hundreds of meters wide. With that, it would be easier for twenty-two people to fight on it simultaneously.

Mu Feng followed the others back to a mountain. He stayed next to Meng Qing and Qiu Yue Xin the entire time. Many people who had participated or were qualified looked at him furiously. Many of them were strangers to Mu Feng. Actually, he didn’t know that many people in Tiantai and many of them must have been recruited later.

“Teacher, won’t the cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle and the Qi Clan join hands to fight against us? Last time they did and had almost completely annihilated us. Even worse, now we

have a bastard who offended them, giving them a reason to join hands again and attack us.” said a purple-eyed young man to Emperor Yu.

“It seems like I’m not welcome here.” said Mu Feng, looking at the purple-eyed young man with his pitch-black eyes. That young man was talented, but he had only broken through to the first Zun Qi layer.

“Tiantai didn’t invite you here, you’re just a perverted piece of trash!” said the purple-eyed young man. Then, surprisingly, he walked to Qiu Yue Xin and Meng Qing and said, “If you think you can sleep with Meng Qing and Yue Xin, you’re insane!”

Mu Feng looked at him in a cold way. He wouldn’t have thought that there’d be people who didn’t like him inside Tiantai. In the past, he was Mu Feng, one of the emperors’ direct disciples. Meng Qing was his wife, and Yue Xin was his girlfriend. Of course, nobody dared cast greedy eyes on them then, but now that he was supposed to be dead, that purple-eyed young man was showing interest in them.

“If I’m a piece of trash, what are you? I can kill you by simply glancing at you or asking you to die!” said Mu Feng. With that, the purple-eyed young man had a dejected face.

“You’re only an insect, yet you dare cast such greedy eyes on these celestial beings? You’re the weak piece of trash!” said Mu Feng.

“Yue Xin!” said that purple-eyed young man.

“Fuck off!” shouted Qiu Yue Xin coldly. The purple-eyed young man was furious and looked even more upset.

“I’m not your friend so be respectful!” shouted Qiu Yue Xin.

“I’m so sorry!” said the purple-eyed young man. He looked like a buffoon now.

Mu Feng smiled coldly. At the beginning, he didn’t think

anything about that purple-eyed young man, but now he hated him.

“The second round is going to start. You can decide for yourselves what the order of the battles will be. Just tell Mu Chen when you want to fight. If someone says they want to fight, but are too late, then be ready to give up.” said Emperor Yu indifferently. He didn’t care about the tensions between Mu Feng and the purple-eyed young man.

“Understood, teacher.”

“Alright, teacher.”

Everybody nodded and told Mu Chen when they wanted to fight.

“I think many groups will send some of their stronger cultivators during the first battle. We can choose to give up or fight, but I think that none of you wants to give up. So, we will fight, right? Who wants to fight first?” asked Mu Chen.

“I’ll go.” said Ruo Xie indifferently. “We’ll see how strong those people are. Unless there are incredible, I won’t give up.”

“Alright, I’m not worried about you.” replied Mu Chen nodding. Ruo Xie would participate to the first battle, which seemed like a good idea because those who could compete with Ruo Xie were rare.

“We’ll see what the first battle is like before we decide on participants for the other battles.” said Mu Chen in a grave and solemn way. Everybody nodded back excitedly.

“Are you all ready?” asked Emperor Qi. The referee then said, “When I say start, you have a second to come out and land on the stage. Otherwise, you’ll be eliminated!”

“Now, get ready, we’ll start in ten seconds!” said the referee. Ten seconds then passed and he said, “Start!”

It was impossible to see who’d come out in that second, so

nobody could anticipate.

“If you fall off the stage or die, you’ll be eliminated. When I say stop, everybody must stop, otherwise you’ll be eliminated.” said the referee.

“Alright, let the second round begin. Start!” said the referee. He rose up in the air and looked down at the battle stage.

“Die!” shouted someone furiously. It was a member of the Qi Clan who had a strength at the top of the sixth Zun Qi layer. Tian Long Divine Castle had sent a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer too. They both attacked Ruo Xie at the same time.

“Bastards, the Qi Clan and Tian Long Divine Castle are joining hands to fight Tiantai right away.” thought Tiantai’s people.

Chapter 1390 Cruel Battle

Dragons roared as terrifying energies surrounded Ruo Xie. At the same time, Ruo Xie released sword energies and sealed the space around them. Then he released desolate energies which enveloped their bodies.

“Ruo Xie’s desolate abstruse energy is already level seven. The cultivator from the Qi Clan is at the sixth Zun Qi layer and has level seven abstruse energy. The cultivator from Tian Long Divine Castle seems oppressed though. That’s a difficult battle, but Ruo Xie maybe has some trump cards.” thought Lin Feng.

He imagined what he would do in such a situation. What if Tian Long Divine Castle, the Qi Clan, the Church of Desire and the Si Kong Clan joined hands to fight against him. For him, the rules of the second round weren’t very beneficial. What if he had to face cultivators of the eighth and ninth Zun Qi layers? It would be a nightmare, but luckily there weren’t so many cultivators of the ninth Zun Qi layer.

“Roar!” dragons roared and red lights surrounded Ruo Xie. The cultivator from the Qi Clan was using empty space abstruse energy to wrap Ruo Xie up. He kept shaking his hands while performing hand seals.

“Brother Ruo Xie!” thought some people from Tiantai.

“Slash...” dazzling lights fell down as a sword with millions of changing forms appeared. Metallic ringing sounded as the sword moved towards the strong cultivator from the Qi Clan.

“Decay!” shouted Ruo Xie furiously. Decay energy surrounded that cultivator and he began to move slower. He wanted to use his Empty Space Agility Technique to run away, but Ruo Xie caught up with him and yelled, “Slow!”

Both the strong cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle and the

Qi Clan moved slower.

“Speed abstruse energies!”

Mu Feng was amazed by how excellent a fighter Ruo Xie was. At that moment, other people were fighting on the battle stage, but nobody else was joining hands because they were scared that someone could attack them by surprise.

“Brother, Ruo Xie won’t last very long!” said someone to Mu Chen. Then, two weaker cultivators were killed on the battle stage.

“Things can change in a second. We can’t predict the future.” said Mu Chen indifferently. He couldn’t say anything to stop Ruo Xie. Besides, if it was just those two, Ruo Xie wouldn’t have too hard a time.

“Bzzz!” at that moment, the strong cultivator from the Si Kong Clan used his Celestial Vision on Ruo Xie, slowing him down as well.

“Haha, you’re doomed!” shouted the strong cultivator from the Qi Clan furiously. However, at that moment another metallic ringing sounded, and then blood splashed.

“You...” said that cultivator, fixedly staring at Wen Ao Xue as hell fell over and died.

“Bzzz!” Wen Ao Xue’s silhouette flickered as he threw himself at the cultivator from the Si Kong Clan. Even though that sword wasn’t a holy weapon, it was powerful.

“Hmph!” Wen Ao Xue threw himself at the cultivator from the Si Kong Clan while Ruo Xie threw himself at the cultivator from Tian Long Divine Castle.

“Wen Ao Xue has become so strong. No wonder he’s close to Wen Tian Ge and that they went to the shrine together. He can probably defeat cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer.” thought Lin Feng.

“Ruo Xie will definitely qualify for the next round!” thought Lin

Feng. As expected, the battle ended and Ruo Xie was qualified, but the strong cultivator from Tian Long Divine Castle was also qualified. Ruo Xie hadn't managed to kill him. However, Wen Ao Xue had managed to kill the strong cultivator from the Si Kong Clan.

"Second battle, who wants to fight?" asked Mu Chen, while nodding at Ruo Xie who was coming back.

The crowd remained silent. They didn't know who was going to come out. If Tian Long Divine Castle and the Qi Clan joined hands to fight against them, Wen Ao Xue wouldn't be there for them next time.

"I'm going." said a cultivator at the top of the fourth Zun Qi layer who had been recruited during the first part of the recruitment process.

"Alright, be careful!" said Mu Chen nodding at him. Very quickly, the referee started the second battle and a few seconds later, twenty-two people appeared on stage.

"Oh no!" thought Mu Chen. The Qi Clan had sent another cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer, his Qi was monstrously powerful. This was dangerous for Tiantai.

"Don't fight, give up!" shouted a loud voice coming from the group of people from Tiantai.

"Die!" shouted the cultivators from the Qi Clan. The cultivator from Tiantai, however, listened to Mu Chen and decided to jump off the stage.

"Boom!" the cultivator from Tiantai hurried, but then an explosion sounded. Empty space was blocking his way now.

"Break!" shouted the cultivator from Tiantai. The eyes of the cultivator from the Qi Clan were bloodshot. He suddenly appeared in front of him, grabbing the cultivator from Tiantai, and raising him in the air.

“How strong, that cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer really wants to kill our cultivator!” thought some people from Tiantai.

They watched as the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer slowly raised their fellow cultivator in the air. “Lacerate!” shouted the cultivator. The cultivator from Tiantai gave a horrible shriek and the empty space energy tore him to shreds.

“Die, ah...” the cultivator gave horrible shrieks as he dying tragically.

“I’ll do the next one!” said Hou Qing Lin. He was upset with himself, he should have done the second battle.

“From now on, kill people from the Qi Clan first.” said Mu Chen calmly. He was furious though and he said that loud enough so that the cultivators from the Qi Clan could hear him. The cultivator from the Qi Clan on the stage heard him and further lacerated the remaining body parts from the Tiantai cultivator.

Mu Feng was both furious and fearful. What if Meng Qing or Yue Xin ended up like that?

Chapter 1391 Mu Feng's Plot

“I will have no choice but to protect her.” thought Lin Feng. If he saw that Yue Xin was in danger, he couldn't possibly let her die. Especially if the strong cultivators from the Qi Clan used empty space abstruse energies to prevent her from jumping the stage.

Mu Feng glanced at the crowd and said, “Brother Xiao Yu, when are you going to fight?”

“Why do you ask, brother Mu Feng?” replied Xiao Yu. He was skeptical as to why Mu Feng asking.

“On the fifth battle, my beautiful girl is going to fight. I can't go so I hope you can go along and protect her.” replied Mu Feng. The crowd was surprised about this helpless pervert. He was still thinking about beautiful women during these life-and-death bouts? And since when was that girl his?

“Alright, I will send a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from our Deva-Mara Palace to protect her.” replied Xiao Yu. The crowd was again surprised. Wasn't that cheating?

But Emperor Qi didn't say anything against doing that. Not to mention the Qi Clan and Tian Long Divine Castle kept joining hands to kill other people. Therefore, Mu Feng and Xiao Yu couldn't be cheating.

“Bastard, you're telling Tian Long Divine Castle and the Qi Clan to kill Qiu Yue Xin!” said the purple-eyed young man in a cold way.

“Shut the hell up!” said Mu Feng, suddenly turning around.

The purple-eyed young man looked at Emperor Yu and Mu Chen, hoping that they would help, but nobody paid any attention to him.

“If you open your dirty mouth again, I'll destroy you!” said Mu Feng aggressively. The purple-eyed young man's heart started racing. Mu Feng was in the middle of a group of people from

Tiantai, but he still dared threaten him.

“Brother!” said the purple-eyed young man looking at Mu Chen.

“Enough!” said Mu Chen in calm and serene way.

Mu Feng coldly glanced at him and said to Qiu Yue Xin, “My beautiful woman, you’ll be participating in the fifth round.”

The purple-eyed young man was astonished because Qiu Yue Xin surprisingly nodded, as if she agreed. He didn’t understand why though? Qiu Yue Xin should hate the perverted demon cultivator.

On the third battle, Hou Qing Lin didn’t fight, instead, Mo Qing Tian participated. As Mu Chen and Hou Qing Lin had expected, the cultivators from the Qi Clan and Tian Long Divine Castle were quite weak. Mo Qing Tian killed the member from the Qi Clan, but they didn’t seem to care much. Mo Qing Tian went on to qualify for the next round.

On the fourth battle, Tiantai sent a cultivator called Wu Yong, but he wasn’t useless like his name implied (translator’s note: Wu Yong can be a name but it can also mean “useless”). He had broken through to the fifth Zun Qi layer and was one of the emperors’ direct disciples. Just like Mo Qing Tian, he killed the fighters from the Qi Clan and Tian Long Divine Castle. Wu Yong was qualified for the next round.

Most of the time Tiantai, the Qi Clan, Tian Long Divine Castle, the Si Kong Clan and the Wen Clan fought on one side, while powerful groups from the bestial part of Ba Huang were fighting on another, and the rest of the groups fought away from those two groups.

The fourth battle ended and the fifth began. Qiu Yue Xin went on the stage, but not many people from Tiantai understood why.

Tian Long Divine Castle, the Qi Clan, the Si Kong Clan, and the Church of Desire all hated Mu Feng. He had asked someone to protect Qiu Yue Xin so those people would probably send their

most outstanding cultivators to kill her out of spite.

“Come out!” shouted the referee loudly, Qiu Yue Xin immediately flew to the stage.

“Yue Xin, stay next to the cultivator from the Celestial Palace of the Immortals.” said Mu Feng to Qiu Yue Xin using telepathy.

“Alright.” said Qiu Yue Xin nodding. When she landed on the stage, she quickly hid behind the strong cultivator from the Celestial Palace of the Immortals. The strong cultivator from the Deva-Mara Palace noticed that, so he also went next to him. The strong cultivators from the Qi Clan, Tian Long Divine Castle, the Si Kong Clan and the Church of Desire released terrifying energies in their direction. Incredibly enough, all the cultivators sent by those groups were cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer.

“Die!” shouted the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Qi Clan, releasing empty space abstruse energy. In the blink of an eye, he appeared not far from Qiu Yue Xin.

Barring the fact that Mu Feng wanted to protect her, they still wanted to kill her because she was also Lin Feng’s girlfriend in the past. After Lin Feng had died, she had killed countless people from the Qi Clan and Tian Long Divine Castle.

“Piss off!”

A monstrously strong cultivator appeared in front of Qiu Yue Xin, it was a cultivator of the eighth Zun Qi layer. He punched the air in the direction of the cultivator from the Qi Clan. The energies inside that punch turned into a terrifying ocean and destroy the empty space energy.

“The Celestial Palace of the Immortals!” the crowd was surprised that the cultivator from the Celestial Palace of the Immortals was even stronger than the cultivator from the Deva-Mara Palace. He had broken through to the eighth Zun Qi layer and was the strongest cultivator in that battle.

“According to some rumors, Jun Mo Xi from the Celestial Palace of the Immortals and Lin Feng were very good friends. Seeing how Qiu Yue Xin used to be Lin Feng’s girlfriend, it’s not surprising that Jun Mo Xi sent some people to protect her!” thought some people.

How could they know that Mu Feng had talked to Xiao Yu so that Jun Mo Xi could hear him.

“Piss off!” shouted the strong cultivator from the Celestial Palace of the Immortals, releasing terrifying Qi ahead. The four cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer looked upset. Qiu Yue Xin wasn’t weak and now two cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer were protecting her. Even a cultivator of the eighth Zun Qi layer would find it difficult.

“A bunch of trash, I’ll kill those who want to kill my woman. If you want to kill me, I’ll be on the battle stage during the next round!” said Mu Feng loudly. Did he want to die?

“We’ll definitely kill him. Even if he’s strong and can defeat cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer, we will just dispatch a cultivator of the eighth Zun Qi layer.” said the members of the Qi Clan and the others. While they were thinking, the battle was becoming intense. Soon, only eleven people were left and Qiu Yue Xin was one of them!

Many people were staring at Mu Feng angrily after Qiu Yue Xin flew back to Tiantai’s group. Luckily, the Celestial Palace of the Immortals were involved, otherwise, she would have died.

After the battle finished, the sixth one started. The members of the Qi Clan, Tian Long Divine Castle and so on all wanted to kill Mu Feng.

“Come out!” shouted the referee. In a flash, silhouettes flickered. All the cultivators sent by the Qi Clan, the Si Kong Clan and Tian Long were cultivators of the eighth Zun Qi layer, while the Church of Desire sent a cultivator of the seventh Zun Qi layer.

But Tiantai didn't send Mu Feng!

They sent Hou Qing Lin instead!

The cultivators of the Qi Clan, Tian Long Divine Castle and so on were speechless.

"You guys are jokes!" said Mu Feng mockingly. Then Hou Qing Lin released sword reincarnation energies.

Many people from Tiantai were just as surprised. why did their fellow disciple attack? Why wasn't it that demon cultivator? That demon cultivator had probably talked to their fellow disciple using telepathy.

The battle was terrifying as the cultivators from the eighth Zun Qi layer from the Qi Clan and Tian Long Divine Castle were fighting against Hou Qing Lin. The cultivator from the Si Kong Clan was killed by a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Wen Clan. The Wen Clan had also sent a cultivator of the eighth Zun Qi layer, which made that battle the most terrifying so far!

"Hou Qing Lin is terrifying. He has broken through to the seventh Zun Qi layer, but can oppress those two cultivators of the eighth Zun Qi layer by himself. The cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer from Tian Long Divine Castle and the Qi Clan won't even get qualified." thought the members of Tiantai. The members of the Qi Clan and Tian Long Divine Castle were furious. They didn't have that many strong cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer.

Chapter 1392 Trying to kill Meng Qing

When that battle finished, the cultivator of the eighth Zun Qi layer from the Qi Clan was dead. Hou Qing Lin had killed him, and while he was killing him, the strong cultivator from Tian Long Divine Castle had managed to punch Hou Qing Lin, making him bleed. After that, he immediately kicked the strong cultivator from Tian Long Divine Castle out of the battle stage, also eliminating him.

Once Hou Qing Lin came back, Mu Chen didn't look relaxed, when he said "The Qi Clan and Tian Long Divine Castle will probably send terrifyingly strong cultivators to get their revenge in the next round, who will go?"

"I'll go." said Tian Chi calmly. Mu Chen nodded, "If you go, I won't be worried."

Just like Mu Chen had expected, the Qi Clan and Tian Long Divine Castle sent cultivators of the seventh Zun Qi layer to join hands and attack Tian Chi.

Even though Tian Chi couldn't defeat them, he wasn't eliminated. Tian Chi and the other two were all qualified.

"Tian Long Divine Castle and the Qi Clan are attacking Tiantai relentlessly. We need to find a solution. If you know you can't win, you must give up. You need to remain alive." said Mu Chen very nervously. Everybody from Tiantai nodded back to him.

Mu Chen sighed, he didn't want people to die, Tiantai didn't have that many powerful cultivators and too many people wanted to kill them: Tian Long Divine Castle, the Qi Clan and the Si Kong Clan.

For the following battles, the Qi Clan and Tian Long Divine Castle sent cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer, then more cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer and finally a cultivator at

the sixth Zun Qi layer, then some more cultivators at the fifth or sixth Zun Qi layer. Then back to a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer. Tiantai managed to deal with them for the first three battles, but some of Tiantai's people were killed by the strong cultivators of the Qi Clan or Tian Long Divine Castle in the remaining fights.

“After we solve the situation and get Meng Qing through, I'll go myself and kill an important cultivator from the Qi Clan.” said Mu Feng. Then, he looked at the crowd from the Celestial Palace of the Immortals and released some demonic intent.

Jun Mo Xi noticed Mu Feng and nodded. He understood what Mu Feng meant after considering the situation. Qiu Yue Xin had been protected, but Meng Qing still had to go.

“Meng Qing, you'll go next.” said Mu Feng to Meng Qing and Mu Chen using telepathy.

However, when Meng Qing landed on the stage, Tiantai's people were dumbstruck.

“Ninth Zun Qi layer, how do they still have cultivators of the ninth Zun Qi layer? And how come Tian Long Divine Castle still has a cultivator of the eighth Zun Qi layer?” Tiantai's people were terrified for Meng Qing. Behind those two cultivators, a cultivator of the sixth Zun Qi layer had tried to come out from the Qi Clan, but the two others had been faster.

“When they saw Meng Qing, they hurried and changed fighters!”

Tiantai's people understood. However, why did they send such strong cultivators to kill Meng Qing? Even for the demon cultivator, they probably wouldn't have sent such strong people.

The Qi Clan and Tian Long Divine Castle had paid special attention to Meng Qing.

“Xue Ling Long!” Mu Chen understood. The Qi Clan and Tian Long Divine Castle knew that if Xue Ling Long didn't die, that

legendary animal would become terrifyingly strong and would probably kill them.

“Meng Qing, go and hide behind the cultivator from the Celestial Palace of the Immortals. If it gets too dangerous, get off the stage!” said Mu Feng to Meng Qing using telepathy. He didn’t need to say that though, because the cultivator of the Celestial Palace of the Immortals took the initiative to run front of Meng Qing. He was also a cultivator of the ninth Zun Qi layer, the only one from the Celestial Palace of the Immortals who was less than two hundred years old.

“Jun Mo Xi is taking care of Lin Feng’s women.” thought the crowd.

“Start!” shouted the referee. The cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Qi Clan suddenly threw himself at Meng Qing. At the same time, snowflakes appeared and Meng Qing disappeared from sight.

“Boom boom!” the attack bombarded the battle stage, making it shake violently. Then, the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Celestial Palace of the Immortals jumped forwards and threw himself at the cultivator of the ninth Zun Qi layer of the Qi Clan. However, he didn’t want to fight against him and used his Empty Space Agility Technique to run away.

“Jump off the stage!” shouted Mu Feng furiously. The strong cultivator from the Celestial Palace of the Immortals couldn’t follow the cultivator of the Qi Clan because the latter had the empty space agility technique. He couldn’t protect Meng Qing, so she had to get down, otherwise she’d get killed!

“So Close Yet So Far!” Meng Qing disappeared again in her empty space and flew down. The cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer of the Qi Clan immediately crashed onto her empty space.

“Die, die, die!” shouted that cultivator. He then sealed the space around them with empty space energies.

“Boom!” Mu Feng turned deathly pale after seeing that. He was terrified and people around him weren’t feeling any more comfortable after sensing his death Qi.

“How scary!” thought the crowd around Mu Feng. His Qi was actually corroding their bodies.

At that moment, Meng Qing was surrounded by dazzling, holy, celestial lights. It was an extremely thick energy. Five snow petals appeared which attempted to cut-through the closed space.

“Slash, slash!” the snow petals pierced through the empty space but then broke. Meng Qing started moving down again, but the empty space was very powerful and contained its own destructive energies. Meng Qing landed on the ground, but the destructive energies continued to surround her. Even if she left the battle stage, they were going to kill her!

“Bzzz, bzzz!” terrifying energies condensed again as Meng Qing recalled her holy celestial Qi and her silhouette flickered. She began running in the direction of Tiantai’s people.

“Hmph!” Emperor Qi disappeared from where he was, suddenly appearing above Meng Qing. At the same time, Emperor Yu also appeared in front of him.

“Emperor Qi, don’t forget that you’re the organizer of this event.” said Emperor Yu indifferently. A terrifying strength then surrounded Meng Qing, preventing anyone from the Qi Clan from attacking her.

“Luckily, Emperor Yu got involved, otherwise Meng Qing would have died.” thought the crowd.

“Teacher!” whispered Mu Feng. He was extremely touched and moved. He suddenly looked nicer, even his demonic Qi faded some. But it wasn’t over yet! Emperor Qi still wanted to attack Meng Qi.

“You violated the rules, she should have died.” said Emperor Qi.

“She was on the ground and was eliminated. You’re well aware of

that. How did we violate the rules?” asked Emperor Yu calmly.

“You violated the rules, that’s all there is to it. Emperor Yu, it seems like you want to be the one managing the meeting of the emperors.” said Emperor Tian Long.

“Alright, back then you two. You both had chased Lin Feng, my dear disciple, and now you want to kill his wife!” shouted Emperor Yu furiously.

Emperor Tian Long and Emperor Qi remained silent while they gradually released a terrifying Qi.

“Emperor Qi, Emperor Tian Long, you’re going too far. Emperor Yu didn’t violent the rules. That girl was on the ground and had been eliminated. Only after did he protect her.” said a gentle voice. A beautiful girl appeared next to Emperor Yu, it was the empress of the Heavens of Desire’s Palace.

Chapter 1393 Mu Feng's Fury

Mu Feng saw her, then he looked at Yi Ren Lei in the distance. He didn't know that empress, so Yi Ren Lei had probably told her something.

The four emperors were facing each other, and Mu Feng was furious in the background. Unfortunately, he couldn't get involved because he was too weak.

"Once an emperor gets involved, it's a violation of the rules in itself." said Emperor Si Kong, joining in.

"How ridiculous. Even if emperors getting involved was a violation of the rules, then what are you doing now?" asked Emperor Wen, landing next to Emperor Yu and the empress.

"Emperor Qi, Emperor Tian Long and Emperor Si Kong, how dare you talk about rules when your disciples have been joining hands the entire time to fight against other people? Emperor Qi is a joke of an organizer!" said Emperor Wen mockingly. "And now three emperors are joining hands to kill a young girl, how shameless!"

"So what if I kill her!" said Emperor Qi.

"If you try to kill her or try to destroy Tiantai, I guarantee that the Qi Clan will be annihilated in the process!" said Emperor Yu. People were panicking now that the situation was getting out-of-hand.

Emperor Qi was staring at Emperor Yu. They were all low-leveled emperors. Back when Emperor Yu and Emperor Shi had become emperors, they hid themselves away to practice cultivation and rarely came out. Now their cultivation was extremely stable. Even before that, they had fought against Emperor Tian Long and he didn't have the advantage then.

"Are you threatening the Qi Clan?" said Emperor Qi. If Emperor

Yu went insane and destroyed the Qi Clan, Emperor Qi could still destroy Tiantai.

“You are threatening us.” said Emperor Yu indifferently.

“Tiantai, good, good.” Emperor Qi slowly turned around and walked away.

“Hmph!” Emperor Si Kong and Emperor Tian Long also went back. They hadn’t touched Meng Qing, so Mu Feng was suddenly relieved. He still felt worried though.

“All the emperors here are low-level emperors, but the Qi Clan and the other old and powerful clans might have medium-level emperors.” said Mu Chen to Mu Feng using telepathy.

“Emperor Shi never shows up, so is he trying to become a medium level emperor?” thought Lin Feng. In Ba Huang Province, most emperors were only low-level emperors.

“But those medium-level emperors never show up and few people knew about their existence. Only the emperor from the Celestial Palace of the Immortals could resist them, and maybe Emperor Peng the great oriental greenfinch roc. The emperor from the Celestial Palace of the Immortals is a medium-level emperor and Emperor Peng might be able to rely on his natural abilities to fight a medium-level emperor.” explained Mu Chen.

At that moment, Emperor Yu took Meng Qing back. Mu Feng wanted to go and hug Meng Qing, but he held himself back after remembering that he wasn’t Lin Feng right now. Meng Qing just smiled at him and said using telepathy, “Lin Feng, I’m alright.”

“I’ll kill all the people from the Qi Clan, Tian Long Divine Castle and the Si Kong Clan!” whispered Mu Feng. Then he raised his head and looked at the others while saying “After the referee calls people, there’s still one second. So don’t go to the stage immediately, wait for that one second first.”

Mu Chen then turned around and said, “He’s right, use the

allocated time.”

“Alright.” everybody nodded. Meng Qing had almost died because she acted too fast.

“Alright, who goes next?” asked Mu Chen.

“Don’t think about it too much. You’ll become an emperor too!” said Meng Qing using telepathy. She discreetly caressed Mu Feng’s hand and Mu Feng nodded. He knew he would because he had to. On that day, he’d annihilate the Qi Clan, Tian Long Divine Castle and the Si Kong Clan.

The Wen Clan and the Heavens of Desire’s Palace had helped him, so in the future, he’d befriend them, and the Deva-Mara Palace too.

During the next battles, Tian Long Divine Castle and the Qi Clan continued attacking people from Tiantai, while the Si Kong Clan attacked those from the Wen Clan. But Tian Long Divine Castle and the Qi Clan couldn’t continue oppressing Tiantai for they didn’t have an unlimited number of cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer.

Mu Feng looked at the Qi Clan in a cold way and said, “I don’t know how many geniuses there are from the Qi Clan, but I know about Qi Tian Xu, Qi Jiao Jiao and Qi Tian Sheng.”

“I’m going this time!” said a strong cultivator to Mu Chen. Mu Chen nodded. Once the referee called the cultivators, silhouettes flickered. But on Tiantai’s side, someone passed in front of the cultivator who had asked to go.

“Mu Feng!” people from Tiantai were surprised.

“Oh no!” the Qi Clan was upset once they saw that demon cultivator landing on the battle stage. Qi Tian Xu had already waited half a second to go, but Mu Feng had right after after him.

“Leave the battle stage once the battle starts!” shouted Qi Qian Xing to Qi Tian Xu. Qi Tian Xu looked upset. He was one of the ten

strongest young cultivators during the previous era and now Qi Qian Xing wanted him to run away from a kid from the new generation?

“No...” Qi Tian Xu looked at Mu Feng’s demonic intent, worriedly.

“Start!” said the referee. Mu Feng looked at the strong cultivator from Tian Long Divine Castle. He was only a cultivator of the fifth Zun Qi layer.

“Death-curse, die!” shouted Mu Feng. That cultivator was instantly cursed and death energies were quickly consuming his life.

“Die, die, die!” shouted Mu Feng. He made immortal abstruse energy fuse together with his death-curse attack, and at the same time, he threw himself at Qi Tian Xu.

“Slash, bong!” the cultivator from Tian Long Divine Castle instantly collapsed on the battle stage. He didn’t even have time to take a step after the start of the battle.

“No!” shouted Qi Tian Xu furiously while jumping away.

“Qi Tian Xu!” shouted Mu Feng. Qi Tian Xu turned around and looked at Mu Feng. His eyes were pitch-black and they contained demonic-intent which penetrated into his brain.

“Death-curse!” said Mu Feng.

“No!” shouted Qi Tian Xu, still wanting to escape.

“Empty Space Bestial Illusion Technique!” the space became distorted as Qi Tian Xu ended up in another space. Mu Feng was a giant in that empty space and his a hand oppressing Qi Tian Xu.

Chapter 1394 The Alliance

In the past, Lin Feng could use the Empty Space Bestial Illusion Technique with empty space strength. Now he knew empty space abstruse energy, so his knowledge of the technique was more advanced. Qi Tian Xu couldn't escape no matter how far he ran in that empty space. When he thought he had finally broken through the empty space, it was already too late.

“How come that attack is similar to Meng Qing's?” thought some people.

“Is Qi Tian Xu too weak or is Mu Feng too strong?” thought the crowd. Qi Tian Xu was one of the three heroes of the Qi Clan.

Lin Feng had killed Qi Tian Sheng and Qi Jiao Jiao had been captured by Lin Feng. Now Qi Tian Xu was going to die. The three heroes of the Qi Clan were gradually being removed from the picture.

Mu Feng grabbed Qi Tian Xu's body and raised him up in the air. He took a step forwards and looked at the people from the Qi Clan at the top of Qi Tian Peak.

“Lacerate!” shouted Mu Feng furiously. Empty space energies immediately cut off one of Qi Tian Xu's arms and he gave a horrible shriek in return.

“Lacerate!” shouted Mu Feng again. He cut off Qi Tian Xu's other arm. Blood was now dripping on both sides of his body.

“You want to die!” shouted a voice from the top of the Qi Tian Peak. But it was the meeting of the emperors, so they couldn't save their people. Emperor Yu had saved Meng Qing only because she had already landed on the ground. Qi Tian Xu hadn't managed to leave the battle stage.

“You actually touched the girl I'm interested in, so I'm warning you now. The Qi Clan better not participate in the next battle, or

I'll kill them!" said Mu Feng, releasing demonic Qi.

"Lacerate!"

"Ah... kill me!" shouted Qi Tian Xu. His clothes were already soaked with blood and he had wounds covering his body. Death Qi was seeping through those wounds, furthering the pain.

"If you want to die so badly, I can only help you!" said Mu Feng mercilessly.

"Slash, slash..." it was as if a million blades slowly cut Qi Tian Xu's body apart. Then, Mu Feng dropped Qi Tian Xu's body on the ground and put his foot on him. Mu Feng kicked him with all his strength and his body streaked across the sky, leaving a trail of blood in the air before he landed at the top of Qi Tian Peak.

"He's insane! That Mu Feng is completely crazy!" thought the crowd. Even the emperors were surprised. If Mu Feng continued to become stronger, he'd threaten even them.

"It's better not to offend him." thought some emperors who had never had any problems with him. Such a strong cultivator would be guaranteed to become an emperor. If they befriended him, they could only benefit.

Qi Qian Xing and the others looked at Mu Feng with murder in their eyes.

"You'll die in even worse circumstances than Qi Tian Xu!" shouted Qi Qian Xing back at Mu Feng.

"I can't wait to fight the cultivators from the Qi Clan. I'll kill all of them." said Mu Feng, smiling ferociously. Then, he went back to the center of the battle stage. He had killed the cultivator from Tian Long Divine Castle in the blink of an eye and then Qi Qi Tian Xu, but the battle wasn't over yet.

The cultivator of the Wen Clan and the cultivator of the Si Kong Clan were fighting, so Mu Feng went towards them.

The cultivators of the Wen Clan and the Si Kong Clan had both reached the top of the fifth Zun Qi layer, so they were evenly matched. So, Si Kong Clan's cultivator was petrified to see Mu Feng heading towards him.

"Where are you going!" said Mu Feng, punching the air in that cultivator's direction. His punch contained empty space abstruse energies.

"Piss off!" shouted the cultivator from the Si Kong Clan, punching the air as well. However, Mu Feng jumped towards him and punched again, this time he condensed immortal abstruse energies in his punche.

"Boom!" A hole appeared in that cultivator's chest.

"The Si Kong Clan won't let you off!" said that person, his face was severely bleeding.

"One more enemy isn't a problem." said Mu Feng. Then he punched that cultivator's head again and made it explode.

Mu Feng looked at the strong cultivators of the Si Kong Clan and said, "That's for supporting Emperor Qi."

Mu Feng was referring to the fact that Emperor Si Kong had supported Emperor Tian Long and Emperor Qi against Meng Qing.

Mu Feng then looked at the emperor from the Wen Clan and said, "Thank you very much, Mister, for helping. Since the Si Kong Clan and the Qi Clan keep joining hands to fight against your clan, you should join hands with Tiantai to fight them."

"What do you think, Emperor Yu?" asked Emperor Wen smiling.

"If you agree, then I agree." said Emperor Yu smiling. "Even though the Qi Clan and the Si Kong Clan surely have more than one emperor, it doesn't matter because in Tiantai has two emperors. Besides, Tian Long Divine Castle is a shitty group and their emperor is a piece of trash. Emperor Shi will soon surpass him in a few dozen years, and then Tiantai will have even more

emperors.” said Emperor Yu confidently.

Everybody was amazed, especially the other emperors. Emperor Yu was so confident, but was it because Emperor Shi was going to break through the next cultivation layer?

If he became a medium-level cultivation emperor, Tiantai would immediately rise.

“Haha, alright, I can’t wait to see Tiantai rise. The Wen Clan and Tiantai are officially allies!” said Emperor Wen laughing happily. Emperor Tian Long and Emperor Qi looked furious, especially Emperor Tian Long and his people because Emperor Yu had humiliated them.

At that moment, Mu Feng turned around and looked at the Emperor from the Deva-Mara Palace.

“If you agree to join our alliance, I’ll soon become a demon king and I’ll always remember what you did for me.” said Mu Feng.

The emperor was surprised too. He looked at Mu Feng and didn’t reply immediately. If Mu Feng became a terrifying demon king, they would be happy to have them as an ally, but at that moment, he wasn’t one.

“Will you allow us to borrow your ancient scriptures?” asked Emperor Deva-Mara, after remaining silent for a few seconds.

“When I become an emperor, I won’t disappoint you. You can have my scriptures and skills.” said Mu Feng calmly. Someday, if he became an emperor, he wouldn’t mind giving some of his scriptures to the Deva-Mara Palace, of course!

“Alright, then I agree. The Wen Clan and Tiantai are my new allies.” said Emperor Deva-Mara smiling.

Chapter 1395 Another Round

“The Wen Clan, the Deva-Mara Palace and Tiantai are all influential imperial groups, together they can definitely put pressure on the Qi Clan, the Si Kong Clan and Tian Long Divine Castle’s alliance.” thought some people.

The Qi Clan, the Si Kong Clan, Tian Long Divine Castle and the others weren’t happy. They were even more furious that the Deva-Mara Palace had joined their alliance as well.

If Mu Feng hadn’t done that, the others would have continuously tried to put pressure on Tiantai and eventually destroyed them, but now it was much more difficult.

Mu Feng glanced at the other groups. The emperor of the Celestial Palace of the Immortals was at the end of his life and Jun Mo Xi was in a difficult situation. He couldn’t decide alone to make the Celestial Palace of the Immortals join an alliance, and if he did, he would be in danger. Concerning the Mountain of Flowers and Fruit, Yuan Fei was there, but still, the Mountain of Flowers and Fruit and the other groups of the bestial part of Ba Huang were in a kind of alliance already against the Bestial Imperial Palace: Emperor Peng’s group.

The Heavens of Desire’s Palace had helped him, but he couldn’t ask them anything because he didn’t know the empress. He could give demon scriptures to the Deva-Mara Palace, but he couldn’t offer anything to the Heavens of Desire’s Palace.

Of course, Mu Feng had promised scriptures to the Deva-Mara Palace, but first he had to become an emperor. This implied that the Deva-Mara Palace had to be loyal and couldn’t betray the alliance for a while. And Mu Feng died, he wouldn’t be able to give them anything.

“Brother, do you have anything to say?” asked Emperor Qi to the emperor from the Church of Desire. The emperor of the Church of

Desire looked at him and said, "I prefer not to get involved."

The situation was already chaotic. The Deva-Mara Palace would probably get scriptures, but the Church of Desire had nothing to ask for because they didn't need anything. Getting involved for them was pointless. He was going to ask his people not to attack Mu Feng at the very least.

Besides, he didn't want to infuriate Tiantai because they didn't have just one emperor, they had two. Emperor Shi was going to rise, and amongst Tiantai's current disciples, some of them were soon going to become cultivation emperors as well.

Emperor Qi smiled and nodded. He wasn't happy though.

At the same time, the battle finished on the battle stage. Mu Feng had killed the members from Tian Long Divine Castle, the Qi Clan and the Si Kong Clan.

After Mu Feng went back to his group, many people looked at him in a strange way. They had no choice but to admit that Mu Feng had done something great for Tiantai. They were less angry about the fact that Mu Feng had flirted with Qiu Yue Xin and Meng Qing now. Only the purple-eyed young man still looked angry.

After that, the Wen Clan and the Deva-Mara Palace didn't disappoint Mu Feng. They joined hands on the battle stage and fought against the fighters from the Qi Clan and so on. They always sent a strong cultivator, even if a strong cultivator from the other side attacked, they could focus on the two other groups. When the opponents were too strong, they always joined hands to protect each other. When they lost, at least, they remained alive. When they were in danger, sometimes they even broke through to the next cultivation layer.

Time passed and the battles slowly started coming to an end for Tiantai. The people they sent in the end were not too strong. During these final rounds, Tian Long Divine Castle sent an incredible cultivator who could transform fully into a dragon.

“Tian Long Divine Castle has nine people who have Emperor Tian Long’s personal skill and those nine people were all qualified. Besides, their cultivation level is very high. Did you notice?” said Mu Chen after Tiantai’s last battle finished. The others continued fighting as they still had fighters.

“The weakest of those nine people has the strength at the top of the fourth Zun Qi layer and the strongest one has broken through to the eighth Zun Qi layer.” said Ruo Xie nodding. He had noticed that too. Those people were very discreet. During the first round, they had been hiding in the crowd. Only one had shown up on the battle stage, on Tiantai’s battle stage to fight against Meng Qing.

Mu Feng had also noticed. That cultivator had attacked Meng Qing, Mu Feng couldn’t have missed him.

“Those people must be Emperor Tian Long’s very core disciples. If you encounter them in the next round, surrender. Don’t fight unless you know you can defeat them, and if you can defeat them, kill them!” said Mu Chen calmly, yet slightly cold too.

“There’s also Qi Qian Ren who has reached the top of the sixth Zun Qi layer, he’s Qi Qian Xing’s younger brother. He’s also Emperor Qi’s youngest son, so he’s bound to be strong. You have to be careful.” said Mu Chen.

“Emperor Qi’s son!” Mu Feng really wanted to kill him, hoping that Emperor Qi would go insane if Mu Feng did that.

But Qi Qian Ren had the strength of the top of the six Zun Qi layer and he had been to the shrine. Adding on that he was also Emperor Qi’s real son, so his blood strength and spirit had to be powerful. Qi Tian Xu was nothing compared to him.

“If we kill Qi Qian Ren, won’t Emperor Qi go insane and try to kill us?” asked someone.

“He won’t. Emperor Yu saved Meng Qing because it was allowed, but rules must be respected. Even if you kill Emperor Qi’s son , he

won't dare do anything. Otherwise, the others would do the same and the situation would be chaotic." replied Mu Chen.

"But you have to remember that strength is the most important thing. If someday you become emperors, you will have very few enemies. The main goal of the meeting of the emperors is cultivation!" said Mu Chen.

Everybody nodded. The Qi Clan was arrogant but what would happen if someday a medium level emperor appeared in Tiantai? And a third emperor? and a fourth? Then, the Qi Clan would be doomed.

The crowd then looked at the battle stage. There were sixteen people starting the next fight, meaning that six groups had already run out of people to send. The other groups didn't have many more people either, so soon, the second round would be over.

Tiantai's people glanced around. There were maybe a thousand people left, half of them had been eliminated already.

"Some people who are considered the ten strongest young cultivators are here too." said Mu Chen. "Kong Ming can already defeat cultivators of the top of the Zun Qi layer. He's very smart though, and he always hides his strength. The great oriental greenfinch roc, Wen Tian Ge, Si Kong Xiao and Fu Hei aren't bad either."

"But I don't know how many people can fight against them!" said Mu Chen.

Chapter 1396 Choosing Opponents – Cruel Rules

There had never been fixed rules at the meeting of the emperors. As long as the emperors agreed, the rules could be determined at the start of every round.

The second round ended and Emperor Qi looked at the remaining people. There were about seven-eight hundred people left. The second round had been a bloodbath and the Qi Clan, the Si Kong Clan, Tian Long Divine Castle, Tiantai, the Wen Clan and the Deva-Mara Palace had fought like madmen.

“Since all the disciples are brave and strong, and since they don’t seem to be enjoying themselves that much, we could stimulate them a bit more. What do you all think?” asked Emperor Qi, looking at everybody in a sharp way.

“Just say the rules without being enigmatic!” said Emperor Wen in a cold way. Emperor Wen and Emperor Yu hated Emperor Qi more than anyone else. After they came back from Xue Yue, Emperor Qi and Emperor Si Kong had joined hands to fight against Emperor Wen.

“Fighters can be selected.” said Emperor Qi glancing at the crowd. “Now that we have very few low-level Zun cultivators left, those who are remaining are extremely strong, such as Mu Feng. There’s no difference between him and a medium-level Zun cultivator. I’m suggesting we can sort them. What do you think?”

“Hmph!” Mu Feng smiled coldly. Emperor Qi was using him as an example. Indeed, there was no difference between him and a medium-level Zun cultivator. Besides, their cultivation level didn’t matter that much, their fighting abilities were more important.

The emperors remained silent, they didn’t understand the rules clearly actually. What did he mean fighters could be selected?

“But high-level Zun Qi layer are different. Cultivators of the top of the Zun Qi layer such as cultivators of the eighth or ninth Zun Qi layer are different, so we can put them in their own group. Then we can do the same as we had during the first round: cultivators can divide into two groups, low-level and medium-level cultivators on one side, and cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer on the other. What do you think?” asked Emperor Qi.

The emperors agreed with that of course. They all wanted to protect their low-level and medium-level cultivators, saving them from fighting against cultivators of the top of the Zun Qi layer. Even Emperor Qi didn't want that necessarily.

“And then, what I meant by selected, is a battle consisting of two cultivators. Cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer can only select other cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer while the others can do as they wish. If someone chooses you, you must fight. If you are chosen, you must go to the stage. If you want to surrender, you must go to the stage and then go back onto the ground. Dying or going back to the ground means you are eliminated. Everybody has one chance to choose someone else. That way someone will get eliminated during each battle, and we can do that until the end.” said Emperor Qi. The rules were strict and quite scary if thought about it.

“I have the feeling he made those rules because he wants Mu Feng to die.” thought some people. Mu Feng had infuriated Emperor Qi during the second round. Emperor Qi was already nice when he said that cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer couldn't fight against low-level or medium-level cultivators, but he was also afraid that Hou Qing Lin could choose Qi Qian Ren.

And the Qi Clan, Tian Long Divine Castle and the Si Kong Clan had so many strong cultivators, they would definitely find someone to kill Mu Feng. If someone chose Mu Feng, he would have to fight. Then, he'd have only one chance to choose someone to fight.

Besides, Tiantai had less people, so they wouldn't be able to choose as many people as the other groups.

"Hmph!" Mu Feng smiled in an ice-cold way.

"How many people will choose me?" thought Lin Feng. He had won against a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer, so he wasn't scared to be chosen by other people. He knew that the Qi Clan, the Si Kong Clan and Tian Long Divine Castle had incredibly strong medium-level Zun cultivators though. Tian Long Divine Castle had nine incredible cultivators, while six of them were medium-level cultivators. The one who had fought against Meng Qing during the first round was already astonishingly strong.

"Choosing the opponents is not a problem, the problem is the order and the ranking. What will be the ranking?" asked Emperor Wen. He didn't mind if cultivators chose their opponents, he had faith in the young cultivators from the Wen Clan: Wen Tian Ge and Wen Ao Xue for example. They could both defeat cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer. The Wen Clan also had many medium-level cultivators who were quite strong.

Emperor Wen wished Mu Feng was stronger. Even though anyone could choose Mu Feng, if he was strong enough, he could also kill all of them. Then the Wen Clan would have less pressure for the later rounds.

"Since my clan is the host of the event this time, I'd like to make a humble remark. I suggest we rotate from east to south to west to north and that two fighters from the same group can never be in the same battle." said Emperor Qi. In the order he had said, he would be the first one and Tiantai would be the last one.

Those rules made the situation difficult for Tiantai. Some people wouldn't have the opportunity to choose their opponent and would die before their time came. Emperor Qi's rules were clearly pitted against Tiantai.

"Not bad." said Emperor Si Kong. Of course he was happy about

that and some of the others agreed as well..

“I agree.” said Emperor Yu calmly. Tiantai’s cultivators were not weaklings, they had all gone through hardships in their lives. Emperor Yu would never forget what Emperor Shi and him had gone through to become emperors themselves. They had killed countless people.

Emperor Yu didn’t mind. During that third round, if they wanted to finish the meeting with two-hundred cultivators, the battles were going to last for a very long time. Only one person could be eliminated at a time, given that there were seven-eight hundred people in total, after three-four hundred battles, only half of them would be eliminated. Then, battles would start again from the beginning, and two hundred battles would take place to eliminate another half of them. That meant that there would be five-six hundred battles in total and that some people would get to choose an opponent twice.

“Since you all agree, let’s start. Qi Xiao, you go first.” said Emperor Qi. Qi Xiao nodded and jumped onto the battle stage. He was a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer who had broken through to the eighth Zun Qi layer. Some people had noticed him before because his Empty Space Agility Technique was incredible.

“Let’s see whom he’ll chose.” thought everybody. Qi Xiao glanced at the crowd, especially at the people from Tiantai. Then he pointed at a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from Tiantai and demanded, “Come and die!”

The cultivator of the top of the Zun Qi layer from Tiantai pulled a long face. He had broken through to the seventh Zun Qi layer and he controlled gold and Earth abstruse energies. But, he knew that he wasn’t as strong as the cultivator from the Qi Clan.

Even if he couldn’t win, he wanted to fight, so he jumped on the fighting stage.

“Slash, slash, slash...” as soon as he landed on the battle stage,

the battle started. An empty space appeared and a strong wind started blowing. Qi Xiao turned into several illusionary clones and surrounded the cultivator from Tiantai.

“He’s going to kill me, I need to get down!” thought the tiantai cultivator.

“Break!” shouted the cultivator from Tiantai furiously. Suddenly, he was surrounded by gold and Earth energies, protecting him like an armor. Then, a gigantic illusionary battle-axe also appeared.

“Lalala!” the empty space rolled in waves, quickly surrounding the cultivator from Tiantai.

“Empty space wind explosion, ultimate pressure!” said Qi Xiao. With that, he broke the Earth and gold abstruse energies protecting the cultivator from Tiantai.

“He’s doomed!” thought the crowd from Tiantai.

“Argh!” the cultivator from Tiantai shouted furiously and released his blood strength, but it was useless. He was too weak for Qi Xiao could even defeat cultivators of the ninth Zun Qi layer. In the end, he died.

“Pfew...” people from Tiantai took in a deep breath. The cultivation world was cruel and weak people would be trampled by the strong. Seeing their friend die was sad, but they worried that they were going to end up that way, too.

Mu Feng remained calm, but he was furious on the inside. He was still getting used to the cruelty of that world. His goal now was to kill as many people from the Qi Clan as possible to avenge his fellow disciples.

Chapter 1397 Hopeless Seventh Prince

After Qi Xiao killed the cultivator of the top of the Zun Qi layer from Tiantai, he glanced at people from Tiantai in a cold way.

Then, he rose up in the air and went back to the top of Qi Tian Peak. The Qi Clan and Tiantai didn't need to exchange words, they only had to look at each other to know what the others were feeling.

After the Qi Clan, it was the Si Kong Clan's turn to send a fighter. This time, the Si Kong Clan sent a cultivator of the eighth Zun Qi layer and he chose a fighter from Tiantai as well. Tiantai had four cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer, three cultivators of the seventh Zun Qi layer and one of the eighth. The Qi Clan and the Si Kong Clan wanted to kill all the cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer from Tiantai, that way, Tiantai wouldn't be able to cope with their own cultivators in the end.

"Tiantai is doomed. Emperor Si Kong and Emperor Qi must have discussed this matter before the meeting of the emperors." thought the crowd.

Tiantai's people now understood what the Qi Clan and the Si Kong Clan had planned. After that, Mu Chen said to his people, "Not many of our people will be able to survive until the end. Please remember that you must think about your life first. You'll have another opportunity in a hundred years. Besides, in less than a hundred years, Tiantai will rise."

As expected, the second cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from Tiantai didn't die, but was eliminated. The cultivator of the eighth Zun Qi layer from the Si Kong Clan had defeated the cultivator of the seventh Zun Qi layer from Tiantai. The best cultivators of Tiantai were mainly medium-level Zun cultivators, so this wasn't that surprising

After that, the Wen Clan sent Wen Ao Xue who chose an

opponent from the Qi Clan: a medium-level Zun cultivator. Wen Ao Xue had reached the top of the third Zun Qi layer, and he controlled murder abstruse energies. Just like Wen Tian Ge who controlled murder, speed and empty space abstruse energies. They were even better at controlling empty space abstruse energies than the Qi Clan. Wen Ao Xue made quick work of his opponent.

After that, the others continued fighting. The other groups didn't choose people from the six main groups though, because they didn't want to get involved.

But when it was the Celestial Palace of the Immortals' turn, they chose a cultivator from the Qi Clan. The opponent forgot that Jun Mo Xi had an imperial immortal body and got too close to him. Jun Mo Xi easily won. Besides, when he punched his opponent's head, making it explode, Jun Mo Xi absorbed his opponent's vitality and recovered himself quickly. An imperial immortal body was even better than controlling life abstruse energies.

After Wen Ao Xue and Jun Mo Xi, Xiao Yu landed on the battle stage and also chose a cultivator from the Qi Clan. He completely destroyed a medium-level Zun cultivator.

Two medium-level Zun cultivator from the Qi Clan had died and one was injured. Three medium-level Zun cultivators from the Qi Clan had already been eliminated.

Many people were excited while the members of the Qi Clan looked furious.

After that, Yi Ren Lei battled and she also chose a cultivator from the Qi Clan: a medium-level Zun cultivator. She also killed her opponent!

Yuan Fei from the Mountain of Flowers and Fruit looked at the people from the Qi Clan and said arrogantly, "A bunch of cunts, cultivators at the very top of the Zun Qi layer dared kill my brother. You shameless bitches! And now you dare attack my brother's wife. I'll destroy some of you to avenge his death!"

Yuan Fei chose a medium-level Zun cultivator and crushed his head with his wooden stick. However, just before Yuan Fei was going to kill him for good, the cultivator jumped off the stage.

Then, it was Tian Long Divine Castle's turn. The Qi Clan had already lost three people and two of their fighters were injured. Five of their cultivators had been eliminated in total.

"I'll go and kill him!" said the seventh prince. He jumped forwards releasing bestial Qi. Of course, he was talking about Mu Feng.

"Let me go. I'm stronger." said the fifth prince, releasing a bestial Qi too. Even though Mu Feng was arrogant, he was, without a doubt, strong. His Deadly Demon Punch was terrifying. And when he had killed Qi Tian Xu, he had released some demon Qi with empty space energy in it. The seventh prince might be too weak to deal with that demon cultivator.

The fifth prince had broken through to the sixth Zun Qi layer and his cultivation level was thus higher than Mu Feng's, he also had a powerful dragon spirit. Even cultivators of the seventh Zun Qi layer couldn't compete with him. Killing Mu Feng probably wouldn't be difficult for him. Concerning the fourth prince, he was even stronger. He could easily kill cultivators of the seventh Zun Qi layer.

"I'll go and kill him." said the seventh prince rushing over to the stage. All the members from Tian Long Divine Castle were surprised and exasperated.

"He has a bad temper." said the fourth prince, making the fifth prince smile wryly.

"Father, what do you think?" asked the fourth prince to Emperor Tian Long in a low voice. Emperor Tian Long rarely expressed his opinion.

"If Mu Feng hasn't hidden his real strength, he is, at most, as

strong as Little Seven. Mu Feng has probably hidden his real strength, but I still think that Little Seven can defeat him with some difficult. He shouldn't have any problems protecting himself, at least. Besides, thanks to him, we'll also see how strong Mu Feng really is." replied Emperor Tian Long.

The seventh prince also needed experience, he needed to go through difficult battles. Therefore, he didn't prevent the seventh prince from going to the battle stage. If he won against Mu Feng, it would be good, if he lost, it wouldn't be a problem, he would learn from it instead.

The seventh prince landed on the battle stage and looked at Mu Feng, shouting furiously, "Mu Feng, I'll kill you now!"

Mu Feng had been waiting, finally, someone chose him. That person was one of the nine people they had talked about. He was the one who had tried to kill Meng Qing before.

"Boom!" Mu Feng jumped in the air and demonic Qi whistled. The force of the Earth and sky surrounded him, his eyes were pitch-black, his Qi was pure, he could easily oppress people of the fourth and fifth Zun Qi layer with that strength.

"Roar..." It seemed like there was an army of dragon around the seventh prince.

"One of the nine trump cards from Tian Long Divine Castle." thought the crowd.

Mu Feng amazed and astonished people because his cultivation level was so low. His cultivation level was the lowest amongst people who could defeat cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer, but each group had their trump cards. They could resist or even kill Mu Feng if they used them. Therefore, Emperor Qi had made the rules that way. He had hoped that Tian Long Divine Castle would send their princes to deal with Mu Feng.

But would Mu Feng lose?

“That battle should be incredible. Maybe we’ll get to see Mu Feng use his full power. We’ve only rarely seen him before and now he’s rising at the meeting of the emperors.” thought the crowd. Mu Feng was mysterious.

“Die!”

“Roar, roar...” Mu Feng slowly walked forwards. The seventh prince was surprised by this nonchalant demeanor. Mu Feng released cursing energies, leaving the seventh prince feeling like he was going to die. Death Qi then surrounded and started draining his life.

Mu Feng had used his demon-curse and his death-curse techniques on him at the same time. He was also using demonic intent and singing his Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song. The seventh prince really thought that he was at the end of his life.

His face turned grey as began to look like a corpse. It seemed that the seventh prince had underestimated Mu Feng. Everybody had underestimated him. Demon energy was rolling in waves and the seventh prince was hopeless, without a chance to attack.

Mu Feng raised his fist, readying to use his Deadly Demon Punch. He also condensed the force of the Earth and sky in it, as well as immortal abstruse energies. The earth shook a dozen times under its weight. It no longer looked like a Deadly Demon Punch, it looked like a Deva-Mara Punch!

“Boom!” Emperor Tian Long suddenly released a terrifying Qi. Even though he didn’t attack Mu Feng, he could somehow sense how the seventh prince was feeling in that trance!

Chapter 1398 Fu Hei – Outwardly Kind but Inwardly Evil!

“Argh, argh argh...” the seventh prince was shouting. His brain was shaking violently from the demonic intent. He raised his fist and condensed dragon energies, trying to amount something. However, that Deadly Demon Punch crashed onto his arm and instantly made it explode. Then, rumbling sounds spread in the air as Mu Feng punched the seventh prince’s head, which also exploded.

“Fuck off!” shouted Mu Feng. He kicked the seventh prince’s corpse and made it fly back to the members of Tian Long Divine Castle. The corpse flew so fast that it emitted whistling sounds.

“He killed him in one punch!” the crowd was astonished. No words could describe how they felt, especially the members from the Qi Clan, Tian Long Divine Castle and the Si Kong Clan. They were shook by Mu Feng’s hidden strength. They knew he was so strong, but not that strong.

The seventh prince didn’t even have time to use his full strength, he died too quickly. Mu Feng had oppressed him from the beginning of the battle, if it could be called a battle. Had Mu Feng used his full strength now? Nobody knew how strong Mu Feng really was.

Many thought about Lin Feng. Lin Feng was a lot like Mu Feng. However, Mu Feng was even more incredible than Lin Feng now, he had suddenly appeared and was directly killing the emperors’ sons in front of them.

Of course, the members from Tian Long Divine Castle were both upset and mad when saw the seventh prince’s corpse. Emperor Tian Long tried to remain calm, but he couldn’t, he looked furious.

“Little Seven, it’s my fault.” said Emperor Tian Long looking at

the seventh prince. Little Seven wasn't his biological son, he was his adopted son. He was stronger than Emperor Tian Long's biological sons because he had made great efforts to make Emperor Tian Long proud. He wanted to kill Mu Feng to prove to Emperor Tian Long how strong he was.

"Father, I'll definitely kill him." said the fifth prince, clenching his fists so hard that they emitting crackling sounds.

"I'll kill him when it's my turn." said the fourth prince. The fourth prince was the strongest prince apart from the cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer. He had reached the very top of the sixth Zun Qi layer. One more step and he'd be a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer. He could even defeat cultivators of the seventh or eighth Zun Qi layer.

"We'll see." said Emperor Tian Long. Mu Feng had already left the battle stage and made it back to Tiantai. He looked expressionless.

After Tian Long Divine Castle, there were many other groups left to go. Next was the Fire Mountain's turn to choose an opponent. Fu Hei went to the battle stage and the crowd looked at him. It was difficult to imagine that he was one of the ten strongest young cultivators of Ba Huang given his dumb-looking appearance. According to the Diviner, he was extremely strong. He'd even become an emperor within the next eighty years, maybe thirty, or even ten.

Fu Hei's mouth twitched, then, he pointed at the Qi Clan and called upon a medium-level Zun cultivator, "You, you... yes, you, don't look at the others. Come here, please."

The cultivator from the Qi Clan finally understood that Fu Hei was pointing at him, so he was furious. Fu Hei and him weren't enemies, they didn't even know each other. So why did Fu Hei choose him?

None of the other groups wanted to join the Qi Clan, Tian Long

and the Si Kong Clan's alliance it seemed. On top of that, now, Fu Hei from the Fire Mountain was challenging them.

"What are you looking at? Have you never seen a handsome man before?" asked Fu Hei when he saw that that cultivator from the Qi Clan were staring at him strangely.

"..." the cultivator of the Qi Clan was speechless. All the other groups were staring at them too. Just what was going on? Was Fire Mountain one of Tiantai's allies?

"Fu Hei, if you offend the Qi Clan, you'll regret it." said that strong cultivator while jumping onto the fighting stage.

"Are you from the Qi Clan?" asked Fu Hei.

"Eh..." that cultivator's mouth twitched. Fu Hei had chosen him as an opponent, hadn't he seen that he was from the Qi Clan?

"What the hell are you on about?" asked that cultivator. Fu Hei walked towards him, he looked annoyed.

"Could you ask Emperor Qi if we could bury the hatchet?" asked Fu Hei in a fragile voice. That person was confused. He turned around and looked at the people at Qi Tian Peak.

"Be careful!" shouted an extremely loud voice. The cultivator from the Qi Clan suddenly sensed some energies, so he immediately used his Empty Space Agility Technique to escape.

"Boom!" However, a powerful fireball crashed onto his body and started burning him alive.

"No..." shouted that cultivator in pain. He was going insane as the fire was chewing through his flesh. No one could see him anymore, as the terrifying black flames had completely consumed him. He looked at Fu Hei, but he was already far away as if all this had nothing to do with him.

"Once on the battle stage, we're enemies. Here we're supposed to fight, sometimes to death. How come you believed me?" said Fu

Hei compassionately. He almost sounded sad for his enemy. His death was even more tragic than the seventh prince's death.

“Fu Hei...” the crowd was covered with cold sweat. That guy was outwardly kind, but inwardly evil (translator's note: that's a joke because the name “Fu Hei” (付黑) is a homophone of another word “腹黑” which means “outwardly kind but inwardly evil”). Besides, Fu Hei had moved extremely fast when the Qi Clan's strong cultivator had used his Empty Space Agility Technique. Initially, many people didn't know that Fu Hei also controlled speed abstruse energies.

“That's the sixth one!” thought some people looking at the members of the Qi Clan. Six of their people had been eliminated and four of them had died. The first round of battles of the last round of the meeting hadn't even ended and they had already lost six people.

It was only the first round!

“Black flames!” thought Lin Feng frowning. It looked like demon fire Qi.

After that, the next battles were also incredible. Finally, it was Tiantai's turn. Everybody looked at them, who were they going to choose?

One cultivator of the top of the Zun Qi layer from Tiantai had died and another one was injured. On the side of the Qi Clan, four people had died and two were injured. On the side of Tian Long Divine Castle, one prince had died. In other words, Tiantai and their allies had the advantage so far. And now Tiantai would have the opportunity to eliminate someone else.

“Chen Hai, go and choose an opponent similar to you, but maybe a little bit stronger. If you lose, it's not a problem.” said Mu Chen to a disciple of Tiantai. Chen Hai was surprised but nodded. He understood what Mu Chen meant. If he chose an opponent that was slightly stronger, he would become stronger if he won.

The crowd realized why Tiantai had sent a cultivator who seemed insignificant. It was because Tiantai didn't want their weaker cultivators to get killed before they used their pick.

Chen Hai was grateful. He chose someone a bit stronger than him and it was an insane battle. They were both injured, but he had no regret. If Mu Chen hadn't sent him, he may have died in the ensuing rounds.

Chapter 1399 Prajna – Ban Ruo – Fury

This time, it was the Qi Clan's turn to choose again.

Emperor Qi's eyes twinkled. Mu Feng's strength was enigmatic and mysterious. Even he, as an emperor, couldn't see through Mu Feng's strength. Even Qi Qian Ren feared Mu Feng. Among all his sons, few had the potential to become emperors, but Qi Qian Xing was one of them. He was a cultivator of the very top of the Zun Qi layer, one step away from becoming an emperor.

Qi Qian Ren was one of them too. He was Emperor Qi's youngest son, but his talent was incredible. He was even catching up with a few of his brothers.

Emperor Qi hesitated, whom should he send? Should he send Qi Qian Yun to fight against a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from Tiantai? If he sent Qi Qian Ren, would he fight against Mu Feng?

Tiantai had two cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer left, one of the eighth Zun Qi layer and one of the seventh Zun Qi layer: Hou Qing Lin. They were both difficult to fight against.

"I'll go kill someone and come back!" said Qi Qian Ren indifferently. Then, he moved forwards and pointed at a medium-level Zun cultivator from Tiantai, but not Mu Feng.

Mu Feng looked at him coldly. Qi Qian Ren was Emperor Qi's biological son, Qi Qian Xing's brother. He was very strong, having broken through to the sixth Zun Qi layer while capable of killing cultivators of the eighth Zun Qi layer. He chose someone who wasn't that strong, so it would be difficult for the one he had challenged. Qi Qian Ren seemed to be waiting for Mu Feng to choose him.

In fact, the crowd thought the same. Qi Qian Ren easily killed the medium-level Zun cultivator from Tiantai, leaving them with only

nineteen people left.

After that, a strong cultivator from the Si Kong Clan also challenged a medium-level Zun cultivator from Tiantai and killed him, leaving them with only eighteen people left.

But the Qi Clan wasn't that better off than Tiantai. When the Wen Clan and the Deva-Mara Palace's turns came, they also killed two medium-level Zun cultivators from the Qi Clan. Then the Celestial Palace of the Immortals also killed one of their cultivators. However, the Mountain of Flowers and Fruit didn't fight against a cultivator of the Qi Clan, after all, they still had people from the Bestial Imperial Palace to kill.

Nine people from the Qi Clan had already been eliminated. They only had twenty people left. They had six cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer and fourteen medium-level Zun cultivators left.

When it came to Tian Long Divine Castle's turn, Emperor Tian Long didn't allow a prince to fight against Mu Feng. He made a prince fight against Qiu Yue Xin. Qiu Yue Xin didn't win, she actually jumped back to the ground and gave up. Now, Tiantai only had seventeen people.

After the Fire Mountain, Tiantai sent another weaker cultivator. He was eliminated and they only had sixteen people left.

There were no surprise picks during the second round. The Wen Clan, the Deva-Mara Palace and the Celestial Palace of the Immortals fought against the Qi Clan, while the Qi Clan, the Si Kong Clan and Tian Long Divine Castle fought against Tiantai. Including the cultivators Tiantai made forfeit, after three rounds, the Qi Clan had seventeen people left and Tiantai had twelve!

During the fourth round of battles, the members from the Qi Clan looked at the group of Tiantai, surprised by the twelve people who were left. Apart from the cultivator of the eighth Zun Qi layer, a cultivator of the sixth Zun Qi layer and Mu Feng, the nine others were the emperors' direct disciples. Even though they had been

discreet, they looked unfathomable.

“Qi Yao, inspect that cultivator of the sixth Zun Qi layer.” said Qi Xiao to his little brother, Qi Yao who had broken through to the sixth Zun Qi layer.

Qi Yao looked at Qi Qian Xing who nodded and said, “Go!”

Qi Yao landed on the stage and challenged the cultivator of the sixth Zun Qi layer.

Dazzling golden lights appeared as the cultivator from Tiantai opened his mouth widely and shouted furiously, “Argh...”

“Argh, argh argh...” terrifying golden lights suddenly emerged from his mouth, they looked like stars. Then a gigantic Buddha appeared behind that cultivator, he was holding a lotus in one hand and a sword in the other.

“Boom boom boom!” Qi Yao’s face turned deathly pale. He was terrified.

“Kaboom!” the sword appeared in front of him and instantly beheaded him.

“He deserved it!” thought the members of Tiantai looking at him. He practiced Buddhist cultivation just like Tian Chi the Buddhist monk.

“That was a mantra which kills people for their sins to bring them to their salvation.” people from the Celestial Thunder Temple were surprised and amazed. That guy should have joined the Celestial Thunder Temple, but he joined Tiantai instead.

“Qi Yao!” shouted Qi Xiao, staring at his brother’s corpse. He felt guilty for indirectly killing his brother.

He looked at the strong cultivators from Tiantai in a cold way. The strong cultivator quickly went back to Emperor Yu’s side.

Emperor Yu looked at the Qi Clan and said, “I’ve never introduced you to our twelfth direct disciple, since his Buddhist

name is Prajna.” (translator’s note: “ban ruo” in Chinese is the transcription of “prajna” in Sanskrit, it means “wisdom” and it’s one of the six paramitas)

“If he’s one of the emperors’ direct disciples, apart from that cultivator of the eighth Zun Qi layer and Mu Chen, all the others are the emperors’ direct disciples!” thought the crowd. Many of Tiantai’s cultivators had been eliminated, but they had also made some of their cultivators get eliminated on purpose.

The Qi Clan had sixteen people left: six top-level Zun cultivators and ten medium-level Zun cultivators, almost like Tiantai.

Then, it was the Si Kong Clan’s turn, but they didn’t know what to do. Whom could they choose amongst those twelve cultivators?

Finally, they chose a cultivator at the top of the fifth Zun Qi layer. He landed on the battle stage and glanced at Mu Feng, Ban Ruo, Tian Chi, Ruo Xie.

“You, come here.” said the strong cultivator from the Si Kong Clan, pointing at someone. It was a cultivator of the fourth Zun Qi layer. His Qi wasn’t that amazing and he looked calm and serene, both ordinary and simple.

“Sky Fissure, die!” shouted the Si Kong Clan’s cultivator as soon as Tiantai’s cultivator landed on the stage. He immediately punched the air in the direction that Tiantai’s cultivator and created a fissure in the air.

“Bzzz!” the cultivator from Tiantai suddenly disappeared.

“Speed abstruse energy. His energy is extremely rich, thick and pure.” thought the crowd, amazed. The cultivator from Tiantai suddenly turned around and raised five fingers.

“Tune Fingering!” the crowd was astonished. He was using a finger attack which utilized musical vibrations through the air. It contained terrifying energies which could make cultivators go insane.

“Die!” shouted the cultivator from the Si Kong Clan. His eyes gradually became lifeless and he didn’t look as strong as before.

The music continued and like funeral music, it was gloomy and sad. The space around them became distorted, so the cultivator from the Si Kong Clan immediately released his blood strength and spirit. He wanted to break free, but he realized he couldn’t.

“An illusion!” the crowd just realized. Not only were there soundwave abstruse energies, but there were also illusion abstruse energies.

“The Si Kong Clan is going to lose that battle.” thought the crowd.

After a short time, the cultivator from the Si Kong Clan wailed painfully, his eyes were filled with sorrow as explosions suddenly sounded. The cultivator from the Si Kong Clan made himself explode, he actually committed suicide!

The calm and serene looking young man went back to Emperor Yu.

Mu Feng was surprised. The emperor’s direct disciples were incredible. They were Tiantai’s trump cards. His song was similar to his Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song, but the Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song also required the usage of his vision as opposed to just sound.

Chapter 1400 Borrowing the fifth prince's force

“Emperor Yu has faith in his direct disciples!” thought the crowd.

Emperor Yu and Emperor Shi had been discreet for a few hundreds of years and then they had recruited only nine direct disciples. After so many years, Mu Chen, Hou Qing Lin and Tian Chi had started traveling the world. Their cultivation level wasn't high back then, Mu Chen was a cultivator of the very top of the Tian Qi layer and the two others had only broken through to the Tian Qi layer.

That meant that Emperor Yu and Emperor Shi had raised them from the beginning. They had also hidden their six other disciples the entire time.

Besides, their direct disciples had knowledge about so many different things. Like Ban Ruo who knew terrifying mantras, soundwave, and illusional energies.

“The battles are becoming even more interesting. The Qi Clan, the Si Kong Clan and Tian Long Divine Castle can't eliminate Tiantai's people as easily anymore.” thought some people.

After that, the Wen Clan and the Deva-Mara Palace sent fighters again. They killed two medium-level Zun cultivators from the Qi Clan again. The Qi Clan had even fewer people left. After that, the Celestial Palace of the Immortals also eliminated a cultivator of the Qi Clan. They only had thirteen people left: seven medium-level Zun cultivators amongst them.

Besides, the Mountain of Flowers and Fruit, the Island of the Thunderbirds and Mang Niu Mountain also continuously attacked the Bestial Imperial Palace.

The Heavens of Desire's Palace and the Fairyland of the Nine Songs also had incredible battles. The Celestial Thunder Temple

and the Church of Desire were interesting to watch as well. But the Celestial Thunder Temple could easily oppress the Church of Desire.

The Abyss of Sufferings sometimes challenged people from the Wen Clan and weaklings were slowly eliminated.

Time passed and it was Tian Long Divine Castle's turn again. They were tired, so what could they do? Should they try and fight against the three members of Tiantai, against whom hadn't fought yet? They looked ordinary and simple like Ban Ruo, but who could guarantee that they weren't as strong as or even stronger than Ban Ruo?

"Father, I'll go and kill Mu Feng." said the fifth prince to Emperor Tian Long.

"I'll go and kill him." said the fourth prince. He was afraid that the fifth prince could die.

"Don't, I'm worried about you." said the fifth prince.

"What if he hid his strength?" asked Emperor Tian Long to the fifth prince. The fifth prince could easily kill Mu Feng because he was a lot stronger than the seventh prince. However, if Mu Feng had hidden his strength still, it would be dangerous again.

"Even if he hid his strength, he can't kill me that quickly. I have broken through to the sixth Zun Qi layer and I know two kinds of abstruse energies. If I lose, I'll just jump onto the ground and give up. If I die, it's my fault." said the fifth prince.

Once the previous battle ended, the fifth prince jumped forwards.

"Brother!" shouted the fourth. He wished he could kill Mu Feng himself.

"Father!" said the fourth prince to Emperor Tian Long, but Emperor Tian Long closed his eyes and said "If you're not insane, you can't become an emperor. If I had prevented him from going,

it would have been worse for him than losing, I would have influenced his future cultivation. Emperor Qi doesn't want Qi Qian Ren to kill Mu Feng because they have more secrets than us. They have another emperor, a medium-level emperor who actually controls their clan. Qi Qian Xing is also a cultivator of the very top of the Zun Qi layer, so he will soon become an emperor. We are different and I must be a good father. Your brothers and you are my only hope. You have to face danger, face pressure, be heroic, brave and determined to succeed if you want to become emperors."

The fourth prince bowed before Emperor Tian Long and said, "I understand, father."

The fourth prince knew his father was right, that dangers and risks were the keys to success. Tian Long Divine Castle couldn't compete with the Qi Clan, and if Tiantai rose, Tian Long Divine Castle would be doomed.

"Brother, good luck!" said the fourth prince looking at the stage. The fifth prince was on the stage, he was looking at the people from Tiantai. Dragons started roaring and a dragon illusion appeared behind him.

"Come out!"

"Come out, come out..." his voice echoed far away in the distance.

Mu Feng looked calm and serene. He jumped forward while condensing force in his feet. He then released demonic energies while landing on the stage.

"Argh!" dragons roared and the fifth prince turned into a dragon. His Qi rose to the skies and moved towards Mu Feng

The fifth prince's dragon claws lacerated the sky and looked sanguinary. He released blood abstruse energies, further invoking his own blood strength. This also activated Mu Feng's blood.

"Blood abstruse energies, gold abstruse energies!" the crowd

looked at the golden-red dragon.

“Dragon Totem!” Mu Feng looked at the dragon claws moving towards him and noticed that his opponent was condensing gold and blood energies into a dragon totem. It was dazzling, some holy marks even appeared on it.

Few people know how to use holy marks to attack, and those who did needed time to use them, unlike Qiong Qi. And even when they did use holy marks, their attacks couldn't be as powerful as when stronger cultivators used them.

The fifth prince fused together the holy marks and dragon lights.

“Die, die, die!” shouted Mu Feng, his voice echoed and made the fifth prince shake. Then, he raised his fist and started assaulting him with his Deadly Demon Punch attack, he also condensed immortal energies into it.

Explosions sounded, but the fifth prince's dragon claws continued moving forwards.

“Eh?” the crowd was astonished, especially the strong cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle.

“Die!” shouted the fifth prince bravely. His fists collided with Mu Feng's Deadly Demon Punch and explosions ensued. Mu Feng was propelled away, and it sounded like his bones had been broken.

“Die!” shouted the fifth prince. It seemed like Mu Feng couldn't resist his attacks, so he chased Mu Feng. However, Mu Feng didn't back down. He condensed immortal energies in his fist again and used his Deadly Demon Punch once more. Then, his fist collided with the fifth prince again, crackling sounds were heard, then an ocean of energies rolled in waves and propelled Mu Feng away. Their fists collided a myriad of times after that.

“Is that his full power? Where's the demon king silhouette?” thought some people in the crowd. If Mu Feng continued on like that, he'd die soon.

The two silhouettes kept colliding, higher and higher up in the sky. Those at the top of the mountains had to raise their heads to look at them.

“Last step!” thought Lin Feng. He could sense that he was going to break through to the next cultivation layer at any moment.

“Die!” shouted Mu Feng furiously. This time, he used both fists to attack the fifth prince. He didn’t dodge the fifth prince’s attack either.

“Argh!” Mu Feng raised his head and looked up at the sky. His hair was fluttering in the strong winds above. He condensed all his strength and turned it into a demonic hurricane.

“Boom!” Emperor Tian Long suddenly stood up and looked at Mu Feng worriedly.

Emperor Qi was also petrified. Emperor Yu, however, was smiling magnificently!

“Mu Feng is about to break through to the third Zun Qi layer!” thought the crowd. Mu Feng had endured the attacks on purpose because he wanted to break through to the next cultivation layer!

Table of Contents

[Peerless Martial God](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 1301 The three lives scriptures and the ten thousand things of creation scriptures](#)

[Chapter 1302 Jade Emperor's Treasures](#)

[Chapter 1303 Lin Feng, Demon God](#)

[Chapter 1304 Familiar faces, old friends](#)

[Chapter 1305 Interconnected plants](#)

[Chapter 1306 Ambush](#)

[Chapter 1307 Sanguinary Battle](#)

[Chapter 1308 Condensing Abstruse Energies](#)

[Chapter 1309 Chaos in Ba Huang](#)

[Chapter 1310 Tiantai's Disaster](#)

[Chapter 1311 Going to the Yang Clan](#)

[Chapter 1312 Trouble, Killing People](#)

[Chapter 1313 The Yang Clan's Nightmare](#)

[Chapter 1314 Yang Clan's Judgement Day](#)

[Chapter 1315 Plan and Plot](#)

[Chapter 1316 Dark holy marks](#)

[Chapter 1317 Tian Long Divine Castle's Union](#)

[Chapter 1318 Zun Cultivators Without Enemies!](#)

[Chapter 1319 Emperors Showing Up](#)

[Chapter 1320 Lin Feng, Bannish!](#)

[Chapter 1321 Is Lin Feng already dead](#)

[Chapter 1322 Battle, Teleportation](#)

[Chapter 1323 The Young Blade Cultivator](#)

[Chapter 1324 Kong Ming the Buddhist monk](#)

[Chapter 1325 Traveling with Yi Lang Ren](#)

[Chapter 1326 Your Highness](#)

[Chapter 1327 Kill Yi Ren Lei!](#)

[Chapter 1328 Obvious Murderous Intentions](#)

[Chapter 1329 Ice Empire](#)

[Chapter 1330 Yi Ren Lei's Seduction](#)

[Chapter 1331 Influence in the Empire](#)

[Chapter 1332 Ice Lotus](#)

[Chapter 1333 Carnal Pleasures](#)
[Chapter 1334 Aggressiveness and Brutality](#)
[Chapter 1335 Extreme Pressure](#)
[Chapter 1336 Punching Dao He](#)
[Chapter 1337 Insane Battle](#)
[Chapter 1338 Destroying Noble Young Men](#)
[Chapter 1339 Yi Ren Lei's Plan](#)
[Chapter 1340 The Future Ice and Snow Goddess](#)
[Chapter 1341 Jing Yun](#)
[Chapter 1342 That Sword Again!](#)
[Chapter 1343 Gigantic Hand Falling from Heaven](#)
[Chapter 1344 Pure Power!](#)
[Chapter 1345 Kiss You Goodbye](#)
[Chapter 1346 Shrine Opening](#)
[Chapter 1347 The Envoy](#)
[Chapter 1348 Furious battle](#)
[Chapter 1349 Ice Determination](#)
[Chapter 1350 Corrosive Ice Qi](#)
[Chapter 1351 Fifth Floor](#)
[Chapter 1352 Thinking about Life](#)
[Chapter 1353 On the Sixth floor](#)
[Chapter 1354 Massacre](#)
[Chapter 1355 Going to Die Soon](#)
[Chapter 1356 Deadly Battle](#)
[Chapter 1357 Terrifying Battle](#)
[Chapter 1358 Ice Seal](#)
[Chapter 1359 Demonic Tragedy](#)
[Chapter 1360 Twelve Shrines](#)
[Chapter 1361 The King Body](#)
[Chapter 1362 Young People's Decisions](#)
[Chapter 1363 The Demon Shrine](#)
[Chapter 1364 Eighteen Demon Generals](#)
[Chapter 1365 Immortality and Death](#)
[Chapter 1366 Unparalleled](#)
[Chapter 1367 Four Demon Kings](#)
[Chapter 1368 Leaving the Shrine](#)
[Chapter 1369 Going Back to Ba Huang](#)
[Chapter 1370 Jun Mo Xi and the Celestial Palace of the Immortals](#)
[Chapter 1371 No Need To Think Thrice To Kill People!](#)

[Chapter 1372 Demonic Punches](#)

[Chapter 1373 Meng Qing and Yue Xin](#)

[Chapter 1374 Fighting Against A Cultivator of the Top of the Zun Qi Layer](#)

[Chapter 1375 Lots of Concubines](#)

[Chapter 1376 Gathering](#)

[Chapter 1377 The meeting of the emperors](#)

[Chapter 1378 Let The Massacre Begin!](#)

[Chapter 1379 Change the Referee!](#)

[Chapter 1380 Cheating](#)

[Chapter 1381 Humiliation](#)

[Chapter 1382 Insane Demon – Lin Feng!](#)

[Chapter 1383 Meng Qing vs. The Dragon Prince](#)

[Chapter 1384 Sly Methods](#)

[Chapter 1385 An Imperial Dialogue](#)

[Chapter 1386 Insane Battle](#)

[Chapter 1387 A Stepping Stone](#)

[Chapter 1388 You're Welcome to Join Us!](#)

[Chapter 1389 Destroy Tiantai First!](#)

[Chapter 1390 Cruel Battle](#)

[Chapter 1391 Mu Feng's Plot](#)

[Chapter 1392 Trying to kill Meng Qing](#)

[Chapter 1393 Mu Feng's Fury](#)

[Chapter 1394 The Alliance](#)

[Chapter 1395 Another Round](#)

[Chapter 1396 Choosing Opponents – Cruel Rules](#)

[Chapter 1397 Hopeless Seventh Prince](#)

[Chapter 1398 Fu Hei – Outwardly Kind but Inwardly Evil!](#)

[Chapter 1399 Prajna – Ban Ruo – Fury](#)

[Chapter 1400 Borrowing the fifth prince's force](#)